# Gauge Fields, Knots and Gravity Solutions 

Fionn Fitzmaurice fionn.github.io/gfkg

I Electromagnetism ..... 1
I. 1 Maxwell's Equations ..... 1
I. 2 Manifolds ..... 3
I. 3 Vector Fields ..... 7
I.3.1 Tangent Vectors ..... 8
I.3.2 Covariant Versus Contravariant ..... 10
I.3.3 Flows and the Lie Bracket ..... 13
I. 4 Differential Forms ..... 17
I.4.1 1-Forms ..... 17
I.4.2 Cotangent Vectors ..... 19
I.4.3 Change of Coordinates ..... 22
I.4.4 $p$-Forms ..... 26
I.4.5 The Exterior Derivative ..... 31
I. 5 Rewriting Maxwell's Equations ..... 32
I.5.1 The First Pair of Equations ..... 32
I.5.2 The Metric ..... 33
I.5.3 The Volume Form ..... 37
I.5.4 The Hodge Star Operator ..... 39
I.5.5 The Second Pair of Equations ..... 43
I. 6 De Rham Theory in Electromagnetism ..... 53
I.6.1 Closed and Exact 1-Forms ..... 53
I.6.2 Stokes' Theorem ..... 56
I.6.3 De Rham Cohomology ..... 62
I.6.4 Gauge Freedom ..... 63
I.6.5 The Bohm-Aharonov Effect ..... 63
I.6.6 Wormholes ..... 64
I.6.7 Monopoles ..... 68
II Gauge Fields ..... 69
II. 1 Symmetry ..... 69
II.1.1 Lie Groups ..... 69
II.1.2 Lie Algebras ..... 85

## Part I

## Electromagnetism

## I. 1 Maxwell's Equations

We are, as it were, on an unruffled sea, without stars, compass, sounding, wind or tide, and we cannot tell in what direction we are going.

Exercise I.1. Let $\vec{k}$ be a vector in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ and let $\omega=|\vec{k}|$. Fix $\vec{E} \in \mathbb{C}^{3}$ with $\vec{k} \cdot \vec{E}=0$ and $i \vec{k} \times \vec{E}=\omega \vec{E}$. Show that

$$
\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}(t, \vec{x})=\vec{E} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})}
$$

satisfies the vacuum Maxwell equations.
Solution I.1. Recall that Maxwell's equations are

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\nabla \cdot \vec{B}=0, & \nabla \times \vec{E}+\frac{\partial \vec{B}}{\partial t}=0, \\
\nabla \cdot \vec{E}=\rho, & \nabla \times \vec{B}-\frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}=\vec{\jmath} .
\end{array}
$$

The vacuum equations are invariant under

$$
\vec{B} \mapsto \vec{E}, \quad \vec{E} \mapsto-\vec{B}
$$

(electromagnetic duality, see §I.5.5) or, equivalently, for a complex-valued vector field $\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=\vec{E}+i \vec{B}$,

$$
\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} \mapsto i \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} .
$$

This lets us express the vacuum equations in terms of $\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}$ as

$$
\nabla \cdot \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=0, \quad \nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=i \frac{\partial \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}}{\partial t}
$$

For the divergence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla \cdot \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}(t, \vec{x}) & =\sum_{j=1}^{3} \partial_{j}\left(E_{j} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})}\right) \\
& =\sum_{j=1}^{3} E_{j} i k_{j} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =i \vec{k} \cdot \vec{E} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

For the curl (dropping the summation and using Einstein notation),

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}(t, \vec{x}))_{i} & =\epsilon_{i j k} \partial_{j} \mathcal{E}_{k}(t, \vec{x}) \\
& =\epsilon_{i j k} \partial_{j}\left(E_{k} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})}\right) \\
& =\epsilon_{i j k} E_{k} \partial_{j} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =\epsilon_{i j k} i k_{j} E_{k} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =\left(i \vec{k} \times \vec{E} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})}\right)_{i} \\
& =\omega E_{i} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =\omega \mathcal{E}_{i}(t, \vec{x})
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=\omega \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}$. But

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}(t, \vec{x}) & =\frac{\partial}{\partial t}\left(\vec{E} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})}\right) \\
& =-i \omega \vec{E} e^{-i(\omega t-\vec{k} \cdot \vec{x})} \\
& =-i \omega \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}(t, \vec{x})
\end{aligned}
$$

giving

$$
\nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=\omega \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=i \frac{\partial \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}}{\partial t}
$$

and satisfying the second vacuum equation.

## I. 2 Manifolds

Space and time cannot be defined in such a way that differences of the spatial coordinates can be directly measured by the unit measuring-rod, or differences in the time coordinate by a standard clock.

Exercise I.2. Show that a function $f: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m}$ is continuous according to the above definition if and only if it is continuous according to the epsilon-delta definition: for all $x \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$ and all $\epsilon>0$, there exists $\delta>0$ such that $\|y-x\|<\delta$ implies $\|f(y)-f(x)\|<\epsilon$.

Solution I.2. A function $f: X \rightarrow Y$ from one topological space to another is defined to be continuous if, given any open set $U \subseteq Y$, the inverse image $f^{-1}(U) \subseteq X$ is open.

Suppose $f$ is continuous according to the epsilon-delta definition of continuity. Let $V \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{m}$ be an open set. For any $x \in f^{-1}(V)$, since $f(x) \in V$ there exists a ball of radius $\epsilon, B(f(x), \epsilon) \subseteq V$, centered at $f(x)$. Then by the epsilon-delta condition there exists a ball of radius $\delta, B(x, \delta) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n}$ such that

$$
f(B(x, \delta)) \subset B(f(x), \epsilon) .
$$

Since $x$ was arbitrary, $f^{-1}(V)$ is open as all points sufficiently close to $x$ are also in $f^{-1}(V)$.
Suppose $f$ is continuous according to the topological definition of continuity. Let $x \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$ and $\epsilon>0$. Consider the open set $f^{-1}(B(f(x), \epsilon)) \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{n}$. There exists a $\delta>0$ such that

$$
B(x, \delta) \subset f^{-1}(B(f(x), \epsilon)) .
$$

Therefore for any point $y \in B(x, \delta), f(y) \in B(f(x), \epsilon)$ or, equivalently, $\|y-x\|<\delta$ implies $\|f(y)-f(x)\|<\epsilon$.
Exercise I.3. Given a topological space $X$ and a subset $S \subseteq X$, define the induced topology on $S$ to be the topology in which the open sets are of the form $U \cap S$, where $U$ is open in $X$.
Let $S^{n}$, the $n$-sphere, be the unit sphere in $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ :

$$
S^{n}=\left\{\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \mid \sum_{i=1}^{n+1}\left(x^{i}\right)^{2}=1\right\} .
$$

Show that $S^{n} \subset \mathbb{R}^{n+1}$ with its induced topology is a manifold.
Solution I.3. We need to show that:

- the open sets of the induced topology $\left\{U_{\alpha}\right\}$ cover $S^{n}$,
- there exists an atlas of charts $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ for all $\alpha$,
- the transition functions $\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ are smooth where defined (since we include "smooth" in our definition of a manifold).

Consider the sets

$$
U_{1}=S^{n} \backslash\{(0, \ldots, 0,1)\}, \quad U_{-1}=S^{n} \backslash\{(0, \ldots, 0,-1)\}
$$

which each exclude a single pole. Each $U_{\alpha}$ is of the form $U \cap S^{n}$ where $U$ is open in $\mathbb{R}^{n+1}$. The induced topology $\left\{U_{1}, U_{-1}\right\}$ is a cover of $S^{n}$.

Let $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ be the stereographic projection (for $\alpha \in\{-1,1\}$ ). For some $\vec{p} \in S^{n}, \varphi_{\alpha}(\vec{p}) \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$ should be a point on the line that intersects $S^{n}$ at $\vec{s}_{\alpha}=(0, \ldots, 0, \alpha)$. Take a segment of this line parameterised by $t \in[0,1]$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
(1-t) \vec{s}_{\alpha}+t \vec{p} & =\left(t p_{1}, \ldots t p_{n}, \alpha(1-t)+t p_{n+1}\right) \\
& =\left(t p_{1}, \ldots t p_{n}, \alpha+t\left(p_{n+1}-\alpha\right)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

This intersects $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ when the last coordinate $\alpha+t\left(p_{n+1}-\alpha\right)=0$, so $t=\frac{1}{1-\alpha p_{n+1}}$ and the projection is therefore given by

$$
\varphi_{\alpha}: \vec{p} \mapsto\left(\frac{p_{1}}{1-\alpha p_{n+1}}, \ldots, \frac{p_{n}}{1-\alpha p_{n+1}}\right) .
$$

Each projection is a chart and the collection of these charts is an atlas, since the union of their domains covers $S^{n}$.
Denoting $\varphi_{\alpha}: \vec{p} \mapsto \vec{x}_{\alpha}=\left(x_{\alpha}^{1}, \ldots, x_{\alpha}^{n}\right)$, the $L^{2}$-norm

$$
\begin{aligned}
r_{\alpha}^{2} & =\sum_{i=1}^{n}\left(x_{\alpha}^{i}\right)^{2} \\
& =\frac{p_{1}^{2}+\cdots+p_{n}^{2}}{\left(1-\alpha p_{n+1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\frac{1-p_{n+1}^{2}}{\left(1-\alpha p_{n+1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\frac{\left(1+p_{n+1}\right)\left(1-p_{n+1}\right)}{\left(1-\alpha p_{n+1}\right)^{2}} \\
& =\left(\frac{1+p_{n+1}}{1-p_{n+1}}\right)^{\alpha},
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
p_{n+1}=\alpha \frac{r_{\alpha}^{2}-1}{r_{\alpha}^{2}+1} .
$$

This gives us a general expression for the points $\vec{p}=\left(p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$ on the manifold in terms of our chart's coordinate system as

$$
\begin{aligned}
p_{i} & =x_{\alpha}^{i}\left(1-\alpha p_{n+1}\right) \\
& =\frac{2 x_{\alpha}^{i}}{r_{\alpha}^{2}+1}
\end{aligned}
$$

so the inverse projections $\varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow S^{n}$ are given by

$$
\varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}: \vec{x} \mapsto\left(\frac{2 x^{1}}{r^{2}+1}, \ldots, \frac{2 x^{n}}{r^{2}+1}, \alpha \frac{r^{2}-1}{r^{2}+1}\right)
$$

For inverse $\operatorname{map} \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}$, note that the point $p_{n+1}$ is given by

$$
p_{n+1}=\beta \frac{r^{2}-1}{r^{2}+1}
$$

From this, and assuming $\alpha, \beta$ are distinct so $\alpha \beta=-1$, we get that

$$
\frac{1}{1-\alpha p_{n+1}}=\frac{r^{2}+1}{2 r^{2}}
$$

The transition functions $\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ (with distinct $\alpha, \beta$ ) are then given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}(\vec{x}) & =\varphi_{\alpha}\left(\frac{2 x^{1}}{r^{2}+1}, \ldots, \frac{2 x^{n}}{r^{2}+1}, \beta \frac{r^{2}-1}{r^{2}+1}\right) \\
& =\left(\frac{2 x^{1}}{r^{2}+1} \cdot \frac{r^{2}+1}{2 r^{2}}, \ldots, \frac{2 x^{n}}{r^{2}+1} \cdot \frac{r^{2}+1}{2 r^{2}}\right) \\
& =\frac{\vec{x}}{\|x\|^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

These transition functions are inversions on the $n$-sphere and are smooth where they are defined.

Exercise I.4. Show that if $M$ is a manifold and $U$ is an open subset of $M$, then $U$ with its induced topology is a manifold.

Solution I.4. All subsets $U_{\alpha} \subset U$ are of the form $V \cap U$ where $V$ is open in $M$, so the open sets of the induced topology cover $U$.
We can construct an atlas by taking the charts on $M, \varphi_{\alpha}: V_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$, and defining

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{\alpha}^{U} & : U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n} \\
& : u \mapsto \varphi_{\alpha}(u)
\end{aligned}
$$

i.e. $\varphi_{\alpha}^{U}=\varphi_{\alpha}$ for all $U_{\alpha}$. Since $U_{\alpha}$ is open, we have well defined transition functions so $U$ with the induced topology is a manifold.

Exercise I.5. Given topological spaces $X$ and $Y$, we give $X \times Y$ the product topology in which a set is open if and only if it is a union of sets of the form $U \times V$, where $U$ is open in $X$ and $V$ is open in $Y$. Show that if $M$ is an $m$-dimensional manifold and $N$ is an $n$-dimensional manifold, $M \times N$ is an $(m+n)$-dimensional manifold.

Solution I.5. For every point $(u, v) \in M \times N$, there exists a set $U \times V$ where $U$ is open in $M$ and $V$ is open in $N$ such that $u \in U, v \in V$. Therefore $U \times V$ is an open set under the product topology and $M \times N$ is a topological space.

Given $M, N$ are manifolds, they have atlases

$$
\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}^{M}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m}\right\}, \quad\left\{\varphi_{\beta}^{N}: V_{\beta} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}\right\}
$$

for all $U_{\alpha}$ open in $M, V_{\beta}$ open in $N$.
For some $u \in U_{\alpha}, v \in V_{\beta}$, denote

$$
\varphi_{\alpha}^{M}: u \mapsto \vec{x}=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}\right), \quad \varphi_{\beta}^{N}: v \mapsto \vec{y}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)
$$

We can construct maps $\tilde{\varphi}_{\alpha \beta}: U_{\alpha} \times V_{\beta} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n}$ as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\varphi}_{\alpha \beta}(u, v) & =\left(\varphi_{\alpha}^{M}(u), \varphi_{\beta}^{N}(v)\right) \\
& =(\vec{x}, \vec{y})
\end{aligned}
$$

This is obviously invertible via

$$
\tilde{\varphi}_{\alpha \beta}^{-1}(\vec{x}, \vec{y})=\left(\left(\varphi_{\alpha}^{M}\right)^{-1}(\vec{x}),\left(\varphi_{\beta}^{N}\right)^{-1}(\vec{y})\right)=(u, v)
$$

because the inverse charts are guaranteed to exist.
The product space $\mathbb{R}^{m} \times \mathbb{R}^{n}$ is homeomorphic to $\mathbb{R}^{m+n}$ under

$$
h(\vec{x}, \vec{y})=\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{m}, y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right),
$$

so we can construct new smooth maps $\varphi_{\alpha \beta}=h \circ \tilde{\varphi}_{\alpha \beta}$ that target $\mathbb{R}^{m+n}$. The transition functions

$$
\varphi_{\alpha \beta} \circ \varphi_{\alpha \beta}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{m+n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{m+n}
$$

are similarly obviously smooth where defined, so $\varphi_{\alpha \beta}$ is a chart and the collection of these charts for all $U_{\alpha}, V_{\beta}$ is an atlas, therefore $M \times N$ is a manifold.

Exercise I.6. Given topological spaces $X$ and $Y$, we give $X \cup Y$ the disjoint union topology in which a set is open if and only if it is the union of an open subset of $X$ and an open subset of $Y$. Show that if $M$ and $N$ are $n$-dimensional manifolds the disjoint union $M \cup N$ is an $n$-dimensional manifold.

Solution I.6. Any point $p \in M \cup N$ is either in $M$ or $N$. Consider a neighbourhood $X$ of $p$. This will be of the form $U \cup V$ for $U, V$ open subsets of $M$, $N$ since $p \in X$ is equivalent to $p \in X \cup \varnothing$.

Given $M, N$ are manifolds, they have atlases

$$
\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}^{M}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}\right\}, \quad\left\{\varphi_{\beta}^{N}: V_{\beta} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}\right\}
$$

for all $U_{\alpha}$ open in $M, V_{\beta}$ open in $N$. Therefore any neighbourhood of $p \in M \cup N$ has a chart, for all $p$.

Since the transition functions exist independently, they are automatically smooth. Therefore $M \cup N$ is an $n$-dimensional manifold.

## I. 3 Vector Fields

Ignorant men have long been in advance of the learned about vectors.

Exercise I.7. Show that $v+w$ and $g w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$.
Solution I.7. For the sum,

$$
\begin{aligned}
(v+w)(f+g) & =v(f+g)+w(f+g) \\
& =v(f)+v(g)+w(f)+w(g) \\
& =(v+w)(f)+(v+w)(g), \\
(v+w)(\alpha f) & =v(\alpha f)+w(\alpha f) \\
& =\alpha v(f)+\alpha w(f) \\
& =\alpha(v(f)+w(f)) \\
& =\alpha(v+w)(f), \\
& \\
(v+w)(f g)= & v(f g)+w(f g) \\
= & v(f) g+f v(g)+w(f) g+f w(g) \\
= & (v(f)+w(f)) g+f \cdot(v(g)+w(g)) \\
= & (v+w)(f) g+f \cdot(v+w)(g) .
\end{aligned}
$$

For the product,

$$
\begin{gathered}
g w(f+h)=g \cdot(w(f)+w(h)) \\
=g w(f)+g w(h), \\
g w(\alpha f)=g \cdot \alpha w(f) \\
=\alpha g w(f), \\
g w(f h)=g \cdot(w(f) h+f w(h)) \\
=g w(f) h+g f w(h) \\
=g w(f) h+f g w(h) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Exercise I.8. Show that the following rules [hold] for all $v, w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$ and $f, g \in C^{\infty}(M)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(v+w) & =f v+f w \\
(f+g) v & =f v+g v \\
(f g) v & =f(g v) \\
1 v & =v
\end{aligned}
$$

(Here " 1 " denotes the constant function equal to 1 on all of $M$.) Mathematically, we summarize these rules by saying that $\operatorname{Vect}(M)$ is a module over $C^{\infty}(M)$.

Solution I.8. For all $g \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
f(v+w) g=f v(g)+f w(g)=(f v+f w)(g)
$$

so $f(v+w)=f v+f w$.
For all $h \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
(f+g) v(h)=f v(h)+g v(h)=(f v+g v)(h)
$$

so $(f+g) v=f v+g v$.
For all $h \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
(f g) v(h)=f \cdot g v(h)=f(g v)(h)
$$

so $(f g) v=f(g v)$.
For all $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
(1 v)(f)=1 v(f)=v(f)
$$

Therefore $\operatorname{Vect}(M)$ is a module over $C^{\infty}(M)$.
Exercise 1.9. Show that if $v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu}=0$, that is, $v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} f=0$ for all $f \in C^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n}\right)$, we must have $v^{\mu}=0$ for all $\mu$.

Solution I.9. Choose a function $f: \vec{x} \mapsto x^{\nu}$ for some index $0<\nu \leqslant n$. Then

$$
v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} x^{\nu}=v^{\mu} \delta_{\mu}^{\nu}=v^{\nu}
$$

If $v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu}=0$, we get $v^{\mu}=0$ from above.

## I.3.1 Tangent Vectors

Exercise 1.10. Let $v, w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$. Show that $v=w$ if and only if $v_{p}=w_{p}$ for all $p \in M$.

Solution I.10. If $v=w$, then

$$
v_{p}(f)=v(f)(p)=w(f)(p)=w_{p}(f)
$$

so $v_{p}=w_{p}$.
The other way around, if $v_{p}(f)=w_{p}(f)$ then $v(f)(p)=w(f)(p)$, which must be true for all $p \in M$, so $v(f)=w(f)$ and therefore $v=w$.

Exercise 1.11. Show that $T_{p} M$ is a vector space over the real numbers.
Solution I.11. We must show that tangent vectors $v_{p} \in T_{p} M$ satisfy the axioms of vector spaces.

Let $u, v, w \in T_{p} M$ and $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$.
To check associativity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
(u+(v+w))(f) & =u(f)+(v+w)(f) \\
& =u(f)+v(f)+w(f) \\
& =(u(f)+v(f))+w(f) \\
& =(u+v)(f)+w(f)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $u+(v+w)=(u+v)+w$.
Commutativity holds since $\mathbb{R}$ is commutative.
An additive identity vector 0 exists since

$$
(v+0)(f)=v(f)+0(f)=v(f)
$$

by defining 0 to be the tangent vector that maps all functions to 0 .
We can construct for every tangent vector $v$ an additive inverse $-v$ as $(-v)(f)=$ $-v(f)$.

We have compatibility of scalar and field multiplication since

$$
\alpha(\beta v)(f)=\alpha(\beta v(f))=\alpha \beta v(f)=(\alpha \beta) v(f)
$$

The existence of a scalar multiplicative identity follows from solution I.8.
For distributivity,

$$
\alpha(u+v)(f)=\alpha(u(f)+v(f))=\alpha u(f)+\alpha v(f)
$$

and

$$
(\alpha+\beta) v(f)=\alpha v(f)+\beta v(f)
$$

Exercise 1.12. Check that $\gamma^{\prime}(t) \in T_{\gamma(t)} M$ using the definitions.
Solution I.12. We have that

$$
\gamma^{\prime}(t): f \mapsto \frac{d}{d t} f(\gamma(t))
$$

Notice that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma^{\prime}(t)(f+g)=\gamma^{\prime}(t)(f)+\gamma^{\prime}(t)(g), \\
& \gamma^{\prime}(t)(\alpha f)=\alpha \gamma^{\prime}(t)(f) \\
& \gamma^{\prime}(t)(f g)=\gamma^{\prime}(t)(f) g+f \gamma^{\prime}(t)(g),
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\gamma^{\prime}(t)$ is a tangent vector.

## I.3.2 Covariant Versus Contravariant

Exercise I.13. Let $\phi: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be given by $\phi(t)=e^{t}$. Let $x$ be the usual coordinate function on $\mathbb{R}$. Show that $\phi^{*} x=e^{x}$.

Solution I.13. The pullback $\phi^{*}: C^{\infty}(N) \rightarrow C^{\infty}(M)$ of $f: N \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by $\phi: M \rightarrow N$ is defined as

$$
\phi^{*} f=f \circ \phi . \quad \text { (pullback of a function) }
$$

Consider a chart $\varphi: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ mapping $p \in M$ to $\varphi(p)=\left\{x^{\mu}(p)\right\}$. Note that each $x^{\mu}$ is a function taking $p$ to the $\mu^{\text {th }}$ coordinate of its image in $\mathbb{R}^{n}$.

Since our manifold is $\mathbb{R}$, the "usual coordinate function" in this case is the identity (under trivial coordinate transformation $t \rightarrow x$, say), so

$$
\left(\phi^{*} x\right)(t)=x(\phi(t))=x\left(e^{t}\right)=e^{x}
$$

(where we abuse notation and identify the coordinate transformation function and its target as $x$ ).

Exercise I.14. Let $\phi: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be [a] rotation counterclockwise by an angle $\theta$. Let $x, y$ be the usual coordinate functions on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. Show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} x & =\cos (\theta) x-\sin (\theta) y, \\
\phi^{*} y & =\sin (\theta) x+\cos (\theta) y .
\end{aligned}
$$

Solution I.14. If $\phi$ is a positive rotation by a (fixed) angle $\theta$, we can express it as

$$
\phi:\binom{u}{v} \mapsto\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos (\theta) & -\sin (\theta) \\
\sin (\theta) & \cos (\theta)
\end{array}\right)\binom{u}{v}=\binom{\cos (\theta) u-\sin (\theta) v}{\sin (\theta) u+\cos (\theta) v} .
$$

As before, consider the chart $\varphi(p)=\left\{x^{\mu}(p)\right\}=\{x(p), y(p)\}$. Then $\phi^{*} x(p)=$ $x(\phi(p))$ is the $x$-coordinate, so for $p=(u, v)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} x(p) & =x(\phi(p)) \\
& =\cos (\theta) u-\sin (\theta) v \\
& =\cos (\theta) x(p)-\sin (\theta) y(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

and similarly for $\phi^{*} y$.
Exercise I.15. Show that this definition of smoothness is consistent with the previous definitions of smooth functions $f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and smooth curves $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow M$.

Solution I.15. Recall the definition of smooth functions between manifolds.

$$
\phi: M \rightarrow N \text { is smooth if } f \in C^{\infty}(N) \text { implies that } \phi^{*} f \in C^{\infty}(M) .
$$

Our other two definitions of smoothness are:

- a function $f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth if for all $\alpha, f \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth,
- a curve $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow M$ is smooth if $f(\gamma(t))$ depends smoothly on $t$ for any $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$.

If $N=\mathbb{R}$, our definition of smooth functions between manifolds is that $\phi: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth if $f \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ implies that $\phi^{*} f \in C^{\infty}(M)$. But if we assume $f \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ then $\phi^{*} f=f \circ \phi \in C^{\infty}(M)$ requires that $\phi \in C^{\infty}(M)$ and $\phi: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth if for all $\alpha, \phi \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth.
Let $\phi: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a smooth function (i.e. for all $\alpha, \phi \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ ). Let $f \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$. Then $f \circ \phi \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}$ is smooth since it is the composition of smooth functions, so $f \circ \phi=\phi^{*} f$ is smooth.

If the domain is $\mathbb{R}$, our definition of smooth functions between manifolds is that $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow M$ is smooth if $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$ implies that $\gamma^{*} f \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$. But if we assume $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$ then $\gamma^{*} f=f \circ \gamma \in C^{\infty}(\mathbb{R})$ is smooth by the definition of smooth curves.

Let $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow M$ be smooth, i.e. $f \circ \gamma$ is smooth for all $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$. Since $\gamma^{*} f=f \circ \gamma, \gamma^{*} f$ is smooth too.

Exercise I.16. Prove that $(\phi \circ \gamma)^{\prime}(t)=\phi_{*}\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)$.
Solution I.16. The pushforward $\phi_{*}: T_{p} M \rightarrow T_{\phi(p)} N$ of $v \in T_{p} M$ by $\phi: M \rightarrow$ $N$ is given by

$$
\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)=v\left(\phi^{*} f\right) . \quad \text { (pushforward of a vector) }
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\phi \circ \gamma)^{\prime}(t)(f) & =\frac{d}{d t} f((\phi \circ \gamma)(t)) \\
& =\frac{d}{d t}(f \circ \phi \circ \gamma)(t) \\
& =\frac{d}{d t}(f \circ \phi)(\gamma(t)) \\
& =\gamma^{\prime}(t)(f \circ \phi) \\
& =\gamma^{\prime}(t)\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =\left(\phi_{*}\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right)\right)(f)
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.17. Show that the pushforward operation

$$
\phi_{*}: T_{p} M \rightarrow T_{\phi(p)} N
$$

is linear.

Solution I.17. Let $v, w \in T_{p} M, \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}, f \in C^{\infty}(N) . \phi_{*}$ is linear since

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{*}(\alpha v+\beta w)\right)(f) & =(\alpha v+\beta w)\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =\alpha v\left(\phi^{*} f\right)+\beta w\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =\alpha\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)+\beta\left(\phi_{*} w\right)(f) \\
& =\left(\alpha\left(\phi_{*} v\right)+\beta\left(\phi_{*} w\right)\right)(f) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise 1.18. Show that if $\phi: M \rightarrow N$ is a diffeomorphism, we can push forward a vector field $v$ on $M$ to obtain a vector field $\phi_{*} v$ on $N$ satisfying

$$
\left(\phi_{*} v\right)_{q}=\phi_{*}\left(v_{p}\right)
$$

whenever $\phi(p)=q$.
Solution I.18. Note that the definition of the pushforward is sloppy, since the left side must be evaluated on $N$ while the right side is evaluated on $M$.

Looking at the action of $\phi_{*} v$ on a function $f \in C^{\infty}(N)$ and denoting the points that each side act on as $p \in M, q \in N$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{*} v\right)_{q}(f) & =\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)(q) \\
& =v\left(\phi^{*} f\right)(p) \\
& =v_{p}\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =\left(\phi_{*} v_{p}\right)(f)
\end{aligned}
$$

But

$$
\begin{aligned}
v_{p}\left(\phi^{*} f\right) & =v_{p}(f \circ \phi) \\
& =v(f(\phi(p))) \\
& =w_{\phi(p)}(f)
\end{aligned}
$$

for some $w \in \operatorname{Vect}(N)$.
It's tempting to write this as $v_{\phi(p)}(f)$, but $v \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$ whereas $\phi(p) \in N$. Instead we need exactly the pushforward of $v$, so we get $w_{\phi(p)}=\left(\phi_{*} v\right)_{\phi(p)}$ and the equality holds when $\phi(p)=q$.

Exercise I.19. Let $\phi: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ be [a] rotation counterclockwise by an angle $\theta$. Let $\partial_{x}, \partial_{y}$ be the coordinate vector fields on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. Show that at any point of $\mathbb{R}^{2}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{*} \partial_{x} & =\cos (\theta) \partial_{x}+\sin (\theta) \partial_{y} \\
\phi_{*} \partial_{y} & =-\sin (\theta) \partial_{x}+\cos (\theta) \partial_{y}
\end{aligned}
$$

Solution I.19. Denote $\phi:(x, y) \mapsto(u(x, y), v(x, y))$ where $u, v$ are functions as per solution I. 14 and let $f \in C^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$.

For a vector $\partial_{i}$, the pushforward acting on $f$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{i}\right)(f) & =\partial_{i}\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =\partial_{i}(f \circ \phi) \\
& =\partial_{u} f \cdot \partial_{i} u+\partial_{v} f \cdot \partial_{i} v
\end{aligned}
$$

and at a point $p=(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$,

$$
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{i}\right)_{p}(f)=\partial_{i} u \cdot \partial_{u} f(u, v)+\partial_{i} v \cdot \partial_{v} f(u, v) .
$$

We want to consider $f$ at $p$ rather than at $\phi(p)$, so change variables as $\partial_{u} f(u, v)=\partial_{x} f(x, y), \partial_{v} f(u, v)=\partial_{y} f(x, y)$.

Consider $\phi_{*} \partial_{x}$ and $\phi_{*} \partial_{y}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{x}\right)_{p}(f) & =\partial_{x} u \cdot \partial_{x} f(x, y)+\partial_{x} v \cdot \partial_{y} f(x, y) \\
& =\cos (\theta) \partial_{x} f(x, y)+\sin (\theta) \partial_{y} f(x, y), \\
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{y}\right)_{p}(f) & =\partial_{x} u \cdot \partial_{x} f(x, y)+\partial_{y} v \cdot \partial_{y} f(x, y) \\
& =-\sin (\theta) \partial_{x} f(x, y)+\cos (\theta) \partial_{y} f(x, y),
\end{aligned}
$$

giving us

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{*} \partial_{x} & =\cos (\theta) \partial_{x}+\sin (\theta) \partial_{y}, \\
\phi_{*} \partial_{y} & =-\sin (\theta) \partial_{x}+\cos (\theta) \partial_{y} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We can see that this is consistent by taking the result from solution I.14,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{x}\right) x=\partial_{x}\left(\phi^{*} x\right)=\cos (\theta), & \left(\phi_{*} \partial_{x}\right) y=\partial_{x}\left(\phi^{*} y\right)=\sin (\theta), \\
\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{y}\right) x=\partial_{y}\left(\phi^{*} x\right)=-\sin (\theta), & \left(\phi_{*} \partial_{y}\right) y=\partial_{y}\left(\phi^{*} y\right)=\cos (\theta),
\end{array}
$$

where we get back the $x$ - and $y$-components of $\phi_{*} \partial_{x}, \phi_{*} \partial_{y}$, respectively.

## I.3.3 Flows and the Lie Bracket

Exercise I.20. Let $v$ be the vector field $x^{2} \partial_{x}+y \partial_{y}$ on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. Calculate the integral curves $\gamma(t)$ and see which ones are defined for all $t$.

Solution I.20. Integral curves satisfy $\gamma^{\prime}(t)=v_{\gamma(t)}, \gamma(0)=p$.
Denote $\gamma(t)=(x(t), y(t)) \in \mathbb{R}^{2}$. Then from the definition of tangent curves,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d}{d t} f(\gamma(t)) & =\frac{d}{d t} f(x, y) \\
& =\partial_{x} f(x, y) \dot{x}+\partial_{y} f(x, y) \dot{y} \\
& \vdots \\
= & x^{2} \partial_{x} f(x, y)+y \partial_{y} f(x, y)
\end{aligned}
$$

giving us differential equations $\dot{x}(t)=x(t)^{2}, \dot{y}(t)=y(t)$ with solutions

$$
x(t)=\frac{1}{\alpha-t}, \quad y(t)=\beta e^{t}
$$

Fix the constants $\alpha$, $\beta$ with initial condition $\gamma(0)=p=(x(0), y(0))$. Then

$$
x(t)=\frac{x(0)}{1-x(0) t}, \quad y(t)=y(0) e^{t}
$$

When $x(0)=0$ we get $x(t)=0$ for all $t$. Otherwise, we get a singularity at $t=\frac{1}{x(0)}$, so the integral curves $\gamma$ are defined for all $t$ when starting at $p=(0, b)$ for any $b \in \mathbb{R}$.

Exercise I.21. Show that $\phi_{0}$ is the identity map id : $X \rightarrow X$ and that for all $s, t \in \mathbb{R}$ we have $\phi_{t} \circ \phi_{s}=\phi_{t+s}$.
Solution I.21. By definition, the flow $\phi_{t}(p)$ is defined to be the point on the integral curve a parameter distance $t$ from $p$, therefore at $t=0, \phi_{0}(p)=p$.
Pick some value $t=t_{0}$ and label the point $\phi_{t_{0}}(p)=q$. Let $t_{1}=t_{0}+s$, so $\phi_{t_{1}}(p)=\phi_{t_{0}+s}(p)$. But this is a parameter distance $s$ from $q$, so $\phi_{t_{1}}(p)=\phi_{s}(q)$ and thus

$$
\phi_{t_{0}+s}(p)=\phi_{s} \circ \phi_{t_{0}}(p)
$$

It follows from this that $\phi_{s}^{-1}=\phi_{-s}$, so the flow is an Abelian group.
Exercise I.22. Consider the normalised vector fields in the $r$ and $\theta$ directions on the plane in polar coordinates (not defined at the origin):

$$
v=\frac{x \partial_{x}+y \partial_{y}}{\sqrt{x^{2}+y^{2}}}, \quad w=\frac{x \partial_{y}-y \partial_{x}}{\sqrt{x^{2}+y^{2}}}
$$

Calculate $[v, w]$.
Solution I.22. Since $x=r \cos (\theta), y=r \sin (\theta)$, we have for some $f \in C^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \partial_{r} f=\cos (\theta) \partial_{x} f+\sin (\theta) \partial_{y} f \\
& \partial_{\theta} f=-r \sin (\theta) \partial_{x} f+r \cos (\theta) \partial_{y} f
\end{aligned}
$$

so $v=\partial_{r}, w=\frac{\partial_{\theta}}{r}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[v, w] f } & =v(w(f))-w(v(f)) \\
& =v\left(\frac{\partial_{\theta} f}{r}\right)-w\left(\partial_{r} f\right) \\
& =\partial_{r}\left(\frac{\partial_{\theta} f}{r}\right)-\frac{\partial_{\theta}}{r}\left(\partial_{r} f\right) \\
& =\frac{r \partial_{r} \partial_{\theta} f-\partial_{\theta} f}{r^{2}}-\frac{\partial_{\theta} \partial_{r} f}{r} \\
& =\frac{1}{r}\left(\partial_{r} \partial_{\theta} f-\frac{\partial_{\theta} f}{r}-\partial_{\theta} \partial_{r} f\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =-\frac{\partial_{\theta} f}{r^{2}} \\
& =-\frac{w}{r} f
\end{aligned}
$$

so $[v, w]=-\frac{w}{r}$.
We could also do this the hard way,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[v, w] f=} & v(w(f))-w(v(f)) \\
= & \frac{\left(x \partial_{x}+y \partial_{y}\right)\left(x \partial_{y} f-y \partial_{x} f\right)-\left(x \partial_{y}-y \partial_{x}\right)\left(x \partial_{x} f+y \partial_{y} f\right)}{x^{2}+y^{2}} \\
& x \partial_{x}\left(x \partial_{y} f\right)-x \partial_{x}\left(y \partial_{x} f\right)+y \partial_{y}\left(x \partial_{y} f\right)-y \partial_{y}\left(y \partial_{x} f\right) \\
= & \frac{-x \partial_{y}\left(x \partial_{x} f\right)-x \partial_{y}\left(y \partial_{y} f\right)+y \partial_{x}\left(x \partial_{x} f\right)+y \partial_{x}\left(y \partial_{y} f\right)}{x^{2}+y^{2}} \\
= & \frac{y \partial_{x} f-x \partial_{y} f}{x^{2}+y^{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

giving the same result

$$
[v, w]=\frac{y \partial_{x}-x \partial_{y}}{x^{2}+y^{2}}=-\frac{w}{r}
$$

Exercise I.23. Check the equation above.
Solution I.23. We need to check that for any $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
[v, w](f)(p)=\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial t \partial s}\left(f\left(\psi_{s}\left(\phi_{t}(p)\right)\right)-f\left(\phi_{t}\left(\psi_{s}(p)\right)\right)\right)\right|_{s=t=0}
$$

where $\phi_{t}, \psi_{s}$ are flows generated by $v$ and $w$, respectively.
We have that

$$
(v f)(p)=\left.\frac{d}{d t} f\left(\phi_{t}(p)\right)\right|_{t=0}, \quad(w f)(p)=\left.\frac{d}{d s} f\left(\psi_{s}(p)\right)\right|_{s=0}
$$

So

$$
\left.\begin{aligned}
(v w)(f)(p) & =\left.\frac{d}{d t} w f\left(\phi_{t}(p)\right)\right|_{t=0} \\
& =\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial t} \partial s
\end{aligned}\left(\psi_{s}\left(\phi_{t}(p)\right)\right)\right|_{s=t=0}
$$

and similarly

$$
\begin{aligned}
(w v)(f)(p) & =\left.\frac{d}{d s} v f\left(\psi_{s}(p)\right)\right|_{s=0} \\
& =\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial s \partial t} f\left(\phi_{t}\left(\psi_{s}(p)\right)\right)\right|_{t=s=0}
\end{aligned}
$$

The result follows immediately.

Exercise 1.24. Show that for all vector fields $u, v, w$ on a manifold, and all real numbers $\alpha$, $\beta$, we have:

1. $[v, w]=-[w, v]$,
2. $[u, \alpha v+\beta w]=\alpha[u, v]+\beta[u, w]$,
3. the Jacobi identity: $[u,[v, w]]+[v,[w, u]]+[w,[u, v]]=0$.

## Solution I. 24.

1. The Lie bracket is antisymmetric.

$$
[v, w]=v w-w v=-(w v-v w)=-[w, v]
$$

2. The Lie bracket is linear.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[u, \alpha v+\beta w] } & =u(\alpha v+\beta w)-(\alpha v+\beta w) u \\
& =\alpha u v+\beta u w-\alpha v u-\beta w u \\
& =\alpha(u v-v u)+\beta(u w-w u) \\
& =\alpha[u, v]+\beta[u, w]
\end{aligned}
$$

3. The Lie bracket satisfies the Jacobi identity.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[u,[v, w]] } & =u[v, w]-[v, w] u \\
& =u(v w-w v)-(v w-w v) u \\
& =u v w-u w v-v w u+w v u
\end{aligned}
$$

so similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {[v,[w, u]]=v w u-v u w-w u v+u w v} \\
& {[w,[u, v]]=w u v-w v u-u v w+v u w}
\end{aligned}
$$

Combining everything, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[u,[v, w]]+[v,[w, u]]+[w,[u, v]]=} & u v w-u w v-v w u+w v u \\
& +v w u-v u w-w u v+u w v \\
& +w u v-w v u-u v w+v u w \\
= & 0
\end{aligned}
$$

## I. 4 Differential Forms

As a herald it's my duty<br>to explain those forms of beauty.

## I.4.1 1-Forms

Exercise I.25. Show that $\omega+\mu$ and $f \omega$ are really 1-forms, i.e., show linearity over $C^{\infty}(M)$.

Solution I.25. Let $g, h \in C^{\infty}(M), v, w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$.
$\omega+\mu$ is linear over $C^{\infty}(M)$ since

$$
\begin{aligned}
(\omega+\mu)(g v+h w) & =(\omega+\mu)(g v)+(\omega+\mu)(h w) \\
& =\omega(g v)+\mu(g v)+\omega(h w)+\mu(h w) \\
& =g \omega(v)+g \mu(v)+h \omega(w)+h \mu(w) \\
& =g(\omega+\mu)(v)+h(\omega+\mu)(w)
\end{aligned}
$$

and $f \omega$ is linear over $C^{\infty}(M)$ since

$$
\begin{aligned}
(f \omega)(g v+h w) & =f \omega(g v+h w) \\
& =f g \omega(v)+f h \omega(w) \\
& =g f \omega(v)+h f \omega(w) \\
& =g(f \omega)(v)+h(f \omega)(w) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.26. Show that $\Omega^{1}(M)$ is a module over $C^{\infty}(M)$ (see the definition in exercise I.8).
Solution I.26. Let $\omega, \mu \in \Omega^{1}(M), v \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$.
For all $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
f(\omega+\mu)(v)=f(\omega v+\mu v)=f \omega v+f \mu v
$$

so $f(\omega+\mu)=f \omega+f \mu$.
For all $f, g \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
(f+g) \omega(v)=f \omega(v)+g \omega(v)
$$

so $(f+g) \omega=f \omega+g \omega$.
For all $f, g \in C^{\infty}(M)$,

$$
(f g) \omega(v)=f(g \omega)(v)=(f g \omega)(v)
$$

so $(f g) \omega=f g \omega$.

Let 1 be the constant function equal to 1 on all of $M$. Then

$$
(1 \omega)(v)=1 \omega(v)=\omega(v)
$$

Therefore $\Omega^{1}(M)$ is a module over $C^{\infty}(M)$.
Exercise I.27. Show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d(f+g)=d f+d g \\
& d(\alpha f)=\alpha d f \\
& (f+g) d h=f d h+g d h \\
& d(f g)=f d g+g d f
\end{aligned}
$$

for any $f, g, h \in C^{\infty}(M)$ and any $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$.
Solution I.27. Let $v \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$. First consider linearity.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d(f+g) v=v(f+g) \\
&=v f+v g \\
&=d f(v)+d g(v) \\
&=(d f+d g)(v) \\
& d(\alpha f)(v)=v(\alpha f)=\alpha v(f)=\alpha d f(v), \\
&(f+g) d h(v)=(f+g) v(h) \\
&=f v(h)+g v(h) \\
&=f d h(v)+g d h(v) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The Leibniz law holds since

$$
\begin{aligned}
d(f g)(v) & =v(f g) \\
& =f v(g)+g v(f) \\
& =f d g(v)+g d f(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.28. Suppose $f\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}\right)$ is a function on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$. Show that

$$
d f=\partial_{\mu} f d x^{\mu}
$$

Solution I.28. Recall from solution I. 9 that $\left\{\partial_{\mu}\right\}$ forms a basis for $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, so $v=v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu}$ for some components $\left\{v^{\mu}\right\}, v \in \operatorname{Vect}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n}\right)$. Consider some test vector $v$,

$$
d f(v)=v(f)=v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} f
$$

On the other hand,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_{\mu} f d x^{\mu}(v) & =\partial_{\mu} f v\left(x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =v^{\nu} \partial_{\mu} f \partial_{\nu} x^{\mu} \\
& =v^{\nu} \partial_{\mu} f \delta_{\nu}^{\mu} \\
& =v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu} f,
\end{aligned}
$$

giving $d f(v)=\partial_{\mu} f d x^{\mu}(v)$ and therefore $d f=\partial_{\mu} f d x^{\mu}$.
Exercise I.29. Show that the 1 -forms $\left\{d x^{\mu}\right\}$ are linearly independent, i.e., if

$$
\omega=\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}=0
$$

then all the functions $\omega_{\mu}$ are zero.
Solution I.29. As in solution I.28, consider some vector field $v$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega(v) & =\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}(v) \\
& =\omega_{\mu} v\left(x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =v^{\nu} \omega_{\mu} \delta_{\nu}^{\mu} \\
& =v^{\mu} \omega_{\mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\omega(v)=0$ implies $v^{\mu} \omega_{\mu}=0$. But since $v$ is arbitrary, $\omega_{\mu}=0$ for all $\mu$.

## I.4.2 Cotangent Vectors

Exercise I.30. For the mathematically inclined: show that the $\omega_{p}$ is really well-defined by the formula above. That is, show that $\omega(v)(p)$ really depends only on $v_{p}$, not on the values of $v$ at other points. Also, show that a 1 -form is determined by its values at points. In other words, if $\omega, \nu$ are two 1 -forms on $M$ with $\omega_{p}=\nu_{p}$ for every point $p \in M$, then $\omega=\nu$.

Solution I.30. Let $u, w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$ with $u \neq w$. Let $u_{p}=w_{p}$, with $u_{q} \neq w_{q}$ necessarily, $q \in M, q \neq p$. Consider the vector field $v=u-w$. Then to show that $\omega_{p}$ is well-defined, it is sufficient to show that for any $\omega=d f$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega_{p}\left(v_{p}\right) & =\omega(v)(p) \\
& =d f(v)(p) \\
& =v(f)(p) \\
& =(u-w)(f)(p) \\
& =u(f)(p)-w(f)(p) \\
& =u_{p}(f)-w_{p}(f) \\
& =\left(u_{p}-w_{p}\right)(f) \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

Just as in solution I.10, if $\omega_{p}=\nu_{p}$ for every point $p \in M$ then $\omega_{p}\left(v_{p}\right)=\nu_{p}\left(v_{p}\right)$ for some $v_{p} \in T_{p} M$. But

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega(v)(p) & =\omega_{p}\left(v_{p}\right) \\
& =\nu_{p}\left(v_{p}\right) \\
& =\nu(v)(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $p \in M$ and therefore, since $v$ is arbitrary, $\omega=\nu$.
Exercise I.31. Show that the dual of the identity map on a vector space $V$ is the identity map on $V^{*}$. Suppose that we have linear maps $f: V \rightarrow W$ and $g: W \rightarrow X$. Show that $(g f)^{*}=f^{*} g^{*}$.

Solution I.31. The dual of a linear map $f: V \rightarrow W$ is defined by

$$
\left(f^{*} \omega\right)(v)=\omega(f(v))
$$

where $f^{*}: W^{*} \rightarrow V^{*}$.
Let id : $V \rightarrow V$ be the identity map on $V$. For some $v \in V$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\operatorname{id}^{*} \omega\right)(v) & =\omega(\operatorname{id}(v)) \\
& =\omega(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

giving $\mathrm{id}^{*} \omega=\omega$, therefore $\mathrm{id}^{*}: V^{*} \rightarrow V^{*}$ is the identity map in the dual space.
For the composition $g f=g \circ f$, recall the definition of the pullback of a function. Let $h: X \rightarrow Y$ and consider the pullback

$$
\begin{aligned}
(g \circ f)^{*} h & =h \circ(g \circ f) \\
& =h \circ g \circ f \\
& =(h \circ g) \circ f \\
& =\left(g^{*} h\right) \circ f \\
& =f^{*} g^{*} h,
\end{aligned}
$$

giving $(g f)^{*}=f^{*} g^{*}$.
We can also pretend that we don't know this is a pullback and use only the definition of the dual space above, by saying

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left((g \circ f)^{*} \omega\right)(v) & =\omega((g \circ f)(v)) \\
& =\left(g^{*} \omega\right)(f(v)) \\
& =\left(f^{*} g^{*} \omega\right)(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise 1.32. Show that the pullback of 1 -forms defined by the formula above really exists and is unique.

Solution I.32. Let $\phi: M \rightarrow N, p \mapsto \phi(p)=q$. Then for $v \in T_{p} M, \omega \in T_{q}^{*} N$, the pullback $\phi^{*}: T_{q}^{*} N \rightarrow T_{p}^{*} M$ of $\omega$ by $\phi$ is defined as

$$
\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)(v)=\omega\left(\phi_{*} v\right) \quad(\text { pullback of a 1-form })
$$

and globally we get $\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)_{p}=\phi^{*}\left(\omega_{q}\right)$.
To see this, take a test vector $v \in T_{p} M$ and, similar to solution I.18,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)_{p} v_{p} & =\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)(v)(p) \\
& =\omega\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(q) \\
& =\omega_{q}\left(\phi_{*} v_{q}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*}\left(\omega_{q}\right) v_{q}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\phi^{*} \nu \in T_{p}^{*} M$ be some 1-form where $\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)_{p}=\left(\phi^{*} \nu\right)_{p}$. It follows from solution I. 30 that $\omega=\nu$.

Exercise I.33. Let $\phi: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be given by $\phi(t)=\sin (t)$. Let $d x$ be the usual 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}$. Show that $\phi^{*} d x=\cos (t) d t$.

Solution I.33. Using the fact that the exterior derivative is natural, i.e. $\phi^{*}(d f)=d\left(\phi^{*} f\right)$, for some vector $v=f(t) \partial_{t}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi^{*} d x\right)_{t} v & =d\left(\phi^{*} x\right)(v)(t) \\
& =v\left(\phi^{*} x\right)(t) \\
& =v(x \circ \phi)(t) \\
& =v(\sin (t)) \\
& =f(t) \partial_{t} \sin (t) \\
& =f(t) \cos (t) \\
& =f(t) \cos (t) \partial_{t} t \\
& =\cos (t) v(t) \\
& =\cos (t) d t(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise 1.34. Let $\phi: \mathbb{R}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{2}$ denote rotation counterclockwise by the angle $\theta$. Let $d x, d y$ be the usual basis of 1 -forms on $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. Show that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} d x & =\cos (\theta) d x-\sin (\theta) d y \\
\phi^{*} d y & =\sin (\theta) d x+\cos (\theta) d y
\end{aligned}
$$

Solution I.34. Let $v=f_{i}(x, y) \partial_{i}$ be some vector in $\operatorname{Vect}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ and $p=(x, y) \in$ $\mathbb{R}^{2}$. For $\phi$ as in solutions I.14, I.19,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi^{*} d x\right)_{p} v= & d\left(\phi^{*} x\right)(v)(p) \\
= & d(x \circ \phi)(v)(p) \\
= & v(\cos (\theta) x-\sin (\theta) y) \\
= & f_{1}(x, y) \partial_{x}(\cos (\theta) x-\sin (\theta) y) \\
& +f_{2}(x, y) \partial_{y}(\cos (\theta) x-\sin (\theta) y) \\
= & f_{1}(x, y) \cos (\theta)-f_{2}(x, y) \sin (\theta) \\
= & \cos (\theta) f_{1}(x, y) \partial_{x} x-\sin (\theta) f_{2}(x, y) \partial_{y} y \\
= & \cos (\theta) v(x)-\sin (\theta) v(y) \\
= & \cos (\theta) d x(v)-\sin (\theta) d y(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

and similarly for $\phi^{*} d y$.

## I.4.3 Change of Coordinates

The introduction of numbers as coordinates [...] is an act of violence...

Exercise I.35. Show that the coordinate 1-forms $d x^{\mu}$ really are the differentials of the local coordinates $x^{\mu}$ on $U$.

Solution I.35. The statement requires us to be "working in the chart", so for now we'll be explicit and denote the local coordinates on $U$ as $\varphi^{*} x^{\mu}$. Then the exterior derivative is

$$
d\left(\varphi^{*} x^{\mu}\right)=\varphi^{*} d x^{\mu}
$$

To show that this really forms a basis of coordinate 1-forms, consider the basis vectors "in the chart", $\varphi_{*}^{-1} \partial_{\mu}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
d\left(\varphi^{*} x^{\mu}\right)\left(\varphi_{*}^{-1} \partial_{\nu}\right) & =\varphi_{*}^{-1} \partial_{\nu}\left(\varphi^{*} x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =\partial_{\nu}\left(\left(\varphi^{*} x^{\mu}\right) \circ \varphi^{-1}\right) \\
& =\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.36. In the situation above, show that

$$
d x^{\prime \nu}=\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu}
$$

Show that for any 1-form $\omega$ on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, writing

$$
\omega=\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}=\omega_{\nu}^{\prime} d x^{\prime \nu}
$$

your components $\omega_{\nu}^{\prime}$ are related to my components $\omega_{\mu}$ by

$$
\omega_{\nu}^{\prime}=\frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\prime \nu}} \omega_{\mu}
$$

Solution I.36. Since 1-forms form a basis, we can write

$$
d x^{\prime \nu}=T_{\mu}^{\nu} d x^{\mu}
$$

for some linear transformation $T_{\mu}^{\nu}$. Acting on $\partial_{\mu}$, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
d x^{\nu} \partial_{\mu} & =T_{\lambda}^{\nu} d x^{\lambda} \partial_{\mu} \\
& =T_{\lambda}^{\nu} \delta_{\mu}^{\lambda} \\
& =T_{\mu}^{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

but

$$
\begin{aligned}
d x^{\prime \nu} \partial_{\mu} & =\partial_{\mu} x^{\prime \nu} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \lambda}}{\partial x^{\mu}} \partial_{\lambda}^{\prime} x^{\prime \nu} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \lambda}}{\partial x^{\mu}} \delta_{\lambda}^{\nu} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}}
\end{aligned}
$$

so the transformation rule for coordinate 1-forms is

$$
d x^{\prime \nu}=\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu}
$$

We can use this to write any 1-form $\omega$ on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ in a different basis, as

$$
\omega=\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}=\omega_{\mu} \frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\prime \nu}} d x^{\prime \nu}
$$

In this coordinate system, we identify the components of $\omega$ as

$$
\omega_{\nu}^{\prime}=\frac{\partial x^{\mu}}{\partial x^{\prime \nu}} \omega_{\mu} .
$$

Exercise 1.37. Show that

$$
\phi^{*}\left(d x^{\prime \nu}\right)=\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu}
$$

Solution I.37. Consider the action on the coordinate vector field $\partial_{\lambda}$,

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
\phi^{*}\left(d x^{\prime \nu}\right) \partial_{\lambda} & =d\left(\phi^{*} x^{\prime \nu}\right) \partial_{\lambda} & \\
& =\partial_{\lambda}\left(\phi^{*} x^{\prime \nu}\right) \\
& \equiv \frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\lambda}} & \quad \text { ("get used to it") } \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} \delta_{\lambda}^{\mu} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} \partial_{\lambda} x^{\mu} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu} \partial_{\lambda}
\end{array}
$$

We could instead use the result from exercise I.35, again acting on the coordinate vector field $\partial_{\lambda}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}\left(d x^{\prime \nu}\right) \partial_{\lambda} & =\phi^{*}\left(\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu}\right) \partial_{\lambda} \\
& =\frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu}\left(\phi_{*} \partial_{\lambda}\right) \\
& \equiv \frac{\partial x^{\prime \nu}}{\partial x^{\mu}} d x^{\mu} \partial_{\lambda}
\end{aligned}
$$

where we are sloppy about the pullback in the last line, as is the convention.
Exercise I.38. Let

$$
e_{\mu}=T_{\mu}^{\nu} \partial_{\nu}
$$

where $\partial_{\nu}$ are the coordinate vector fields associated to local coordinates on an open set $U$, and $T_{\mu}^{\nu}$ are functions on $U$. Show that the vector fields $e_{\mu}$ are a basis of vector fields on $U$ if and only if for each $p \in U$ the matrix $T_{\mu}^{\nu}(p)$ is invertible.

Solution I.38. For $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ to form a basis, they must be linearly independent and span $U$.
Suppose $T$ is invertible at $p$. Then acting on both sides by $S=T^{-1}$ gives us

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{\mu}^{\lambda} e_{\lambda} & =S_{\mu}^{\lambda} T_{\lambda}^{\nu} \partial_{\nu} \\
& =\delta_{\mu}^{\nu} \partial_{\nu} \\
& =\partial_{\mu} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Any vector $u \in U$ can therefore be expressed as

$$
u=u^{\mu} \partial_{\mu}=u^{\mu} S_{\mu}^{\lambda} e_{\lambda}=u^{\prime \mu} e_{\mu}
$$

so $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ forms a basis for $U$.
Assume $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ forms a basis for $U$. Then for some smooth functions $S_{\mu}^{\nu}$ on $U$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\partial_{\mu} & =S_{\mu}^{\nu} e_{\nu} \\
& =S_{\mu}^{\nu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} \partial_{\lambda}
\end{aligned}
$$

We must identify $S_{\mu}^{\nu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda}=\delta_{\mu}^{\lambda}$, so $T$ is invertible.
Exercise I.39. Use the previous exercise to show that the dual basis exists and is unique.

Solution I.39. If $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ is a basis of vector fields on $U$, we automatically get a dual basis of 1-forms $\left\{f^{\mu}\right\}$ satisfying

$$
f^{\mu}\left(e_{\nu}\right)=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}
$$

We can express

$$
f^{\mu}=S_{\nu}^{\mu} d x^{\nu}
$$

for some smooth functions $S_{\nu}^{\mu}$ on $U$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{\mu}\left(e_{\nu}\right) & =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} d x^{\kappa}\left(T_{\nu}^{\lambda} \partial_{\lambda}\right) \\
& =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} d x^{\kappa} \partial_{\lambda} \\
& =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} \delta_{\lambda}^{\kappa} \\
& =S_{\lambda}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda}
\end{aligned}
$$

so the dual basis exists, since $T$ is invertible (from exercise I.38).
Suppose there exists 1-forms $\left\{g^{\mu}\right\}$ also satisfying $g^{\mu}\left(e_{\nu}\right)=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$. Then for some smooth functions $S_{\nu}^{\prime \mu}$ on $U, g^{\mu}=S_{\nu}^{\prime \mu} d x^{\nu}$ and, eventually, $S_{\lambda}^{\prime \mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda}=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$. But the inverse of $T$ is unique, so $S^{\prime}=S$ and therefore $g^{\mu}=f^{\mu}$.

Exercise I.40. Let $e_{\mu}$ be a basis of vector fields on $U$ and let $f^{\mu}$ be the dual basis of 1-forms. Let

$$
e_{\mu}^{\prime}=T_{\mu}^{\nu} e_{\nu}
$$

be another basis of vector fields and let $f^{\prime \mu}$ be the corresponding basis of 1 -forms. Show that

$$
f^{\prime \mu}=\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\nu}^{\mu} f^{\nu} .
$$

Show that if $v=v^{\mu} e_{\mu}=v^{\prime \mu} e_{\mu}^{\prime}$, then

$$
v^{\mu}=\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu}
$$

and that if $\omega=\omega_{\mu} f^{\mu}=\omega_{\mu}^{\prime} f^{\prime \mu}$, then

$$
\omega_{\mu}^{\prime}=T_{\mu}^{\nu} \omega_{\nu} .
$$

Solution I.40. We know that $f^{\prime \mu}=S_{\nu}^{\mu} f^{\nu}$ for some functions $S_{\nu}^{\mu}$ on $U$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
f^{\prime \mu}\left(e_{\nu}^{\prime}\right) & =f^{\prime \mu}\left(T_{\nu}^{\lambda} e_{\lambda}\right) \\
& =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} f^{\kappa} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} e_{\lambda} \\
& =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} f^{\kappa} e_{\lambda} \\
& =S_{\kappa}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} \delta^{\kappa} \lambda \\
& =S_{\lambda}^{\mu} T_{\nu}^{\lambda} .
\end{aligned}
$$

But $f^{\prime \mu}\left(e_{\nu}^{\prime}\right)=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$ from the definition of the dual basis, so $S=T^{-1}$.
If $v=v^{\mu} e_{\mu}=v^{\prime \mu} e_{\mu}^{\prime}$, then $v^{\nu} e_{\nu}=v^{\prime \lambda} T_{\lambda}^{\nu} e_{\nu}$ and equating coefficients gets us $v^{\nu}=T_{\lambda}^{\nu} v^{\prime \lambda}$. Applying $S=T^{-1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{\nu}^{\mu} v^{\nu} & =S_{\nu}^{\mu} T_{\lambda}^{\nu} v^{\prime \lambda} \\
& =\delta_{\lambda}^{\mu} v^{\prime \lambda} \\
& =v^{\prime \mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

so the components of a vector are contravariant.
If $\omega=\omega_{\mu} f^{\mu}=\omega_{\mu}^{\prime} f^{\prime \mu}$, then $\omega_{\nu} f^{\nu}=\omega_{\lambda}^{\prime} S_{\nu}^{\lambda} f^{\nu}$ and equating coefficients gets us $\omega_{\nu}=S_{\nu}^{\lambda} \omega_{\lambda}^{\prime}$. Applying $T$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{\mu}^{\nu} \omega_{\nu} & =T_{\mu}^{\nu} S_{\nu}^{\lambda} \omega_{\lambda}^{\prime} \\
& =\delta_{\mu}^{\lambda} \omega_{\lambda}^{\prime} \\
& =\omega_{\mu}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

so the components of a 1 -form are covariant.

## I.4.4 p-Forms

Exercise I.41. Show that

$$
u \wedge v \wedge w=\operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
u_{x} & u_{y} & u_{z} \\
v_{x} & v_{y} & v_{z} \\
w_{x} & w_{y} & w_{z}
\end{array}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z
$$

Compare this to $\vec{u} \cdot(\vec{v} \times \vec{w})$.
Solution I.41. Let $u, v, w$ be vectors,

$$
\begin{aligned}
u & =u_{x} d x+u_{y} d y+u_{z} d z \\
v & =v_{x} d x+v_{y} d y+v_{z} d z \\
w & =w_{x} d x+w_{y} d y+w_{z} d z
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
v \wedge w= & \left(v_{x} w_{y}-v_{y} w_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y \\
& +\left(v_{y} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{y}\right) d y \wedge d z \\
& +\left(v_{z} w_{x}-v_{x} w_{z}\right) d z \wedge d x
\end{aligned}
$$

so the triple product

$$
\begin{aligned}
u \wedge v \wedge w= & u_{x}\left(v_{y} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{y}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& +u_{y}\left(v_{z} w_{x}-v_{x} w_{z}\right) d y \wedge d z \wedge d x \\
& +u_{z}\left(v_{x} w_{y}-v_{y} w_{x}\right) d z \wedge d x \wedge d y \\
= & u_{x}\left(v_{y} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{y}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& -u_{y}\left(v_{x} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& +u_{z}\left(v_{x} w_{y}-v_{y} w_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
= & \operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
u_{x} & u_{y} & u_{z} \\
v_{x} & v_{y} & v_{z} \\
w_{x} & w_{y} & w_{z}
\end{array}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z
\end{aligned}
$$

Consider the traditional vectors $\vec{u}, \vec{v}, \vec{w}$ on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$.

$$
\vec{v} \times \vec{w}=\left(v_{y} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{y}\right) \vec{\imath}-\left(v_{z} w_{x}-v_{x} w_{z}\right) \vec{\jmath}+\left(v_{x} w_{y}-v_{y} w_{x}\right) \vec{k},
$$

so the triple product

$$
\vec{u} \cdot(\vec{v} \times \vec{w})=u_{x}\left(v_{y} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{y}\right)-u_{y}\left(v_{x} w_{z}-v_{z} w_{x}\right)+u_{z}\left(v_{x} w_{y}-v_{y} w_{x}\right),
$$

the single component of $u \wedge v \wedge w$.
Exercise I.42. Show that if $a, b, c, d$ are four vectors in a 3 -dimensional space then $a \wedge b \wedge c \wedge d=0$.

Solution I.42. Using $d x, d y, d z$ as a basis, we have from exercise I. 41 that

$$
b \wedge c \wedge d=\alpha d x \wedge d y \wedge d z, \quad \alpha=\operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{lll}
b_{x} & b_{y} & b_{z} \\
c_{x} & c_{y} & c_{z} \\
d_{x} & d_{y} & d_{z}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
a \wedge b \wedge c \wedge d= & a \wedge \alpha d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
= & \left(a_{x} d x+a_{y} d y+a_{z} d z\right) \wedge \alpha d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
= & \alpha a_{x} d x \wedge d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& +\alpha a_{y} d y \wedge d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& +\alpha a_{z} d z \wedge d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
= & 0
\end{aligned}
$$

since $w \wedge w=0$ by antisymmetry and each term contains one repeated basis element.

Exercise I.43. Describe $\Lambda V$ if $V$ is 1-dimensional, 2-dimensional, or 4dimensional.

Solution I.43. Let $u, v \in V$ over a field $\mathbb{F}$.
If $\operatorname{dim}(V)=1$,

$$
u=u_{x} d x, \quad v=v_{x} d x
$$

so $u \wedge v=0$ by antisymmetry. Therefore $\Lambda V$ consists of $\mathbb{F}$ and all linear combinations of $d x$ (i.e. $V$ ).
If $\operatorname{dim}(V)=2$,

$$
u=u_{x} d x+u_{y} d y, \quad v=v_{x} d x+v_{y} d y
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
u \wedge v & =u_{x} v_{y} d x \wedge d y+u_{y} v_{x} d y \wedge d x \\
& =\left(u_{x} v_{y}-u_{y} v_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $\Lambda V$ consists of $\mathbb{F}, V$ and all linear combinations of the 2-forms $d x \wedge d y$ above.

If $\operatorname{dim}(V)=4$ with basis $\{d t, d x, d y, d z\}, \Lambda V$ will consist of $\mathbb{F}, V$ and all linear combinations of

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d t \wedge d x, \quad d t \wedge d y, \quad d t & \wedge d z, \quad d x \\
d t \wedge d y, \quad d x \wedge d z, \quad d y \wedge d z \\
d t \wedge d y, \quad d t \wedge d x & \wedge d z, \quad d t
\end{array}\right) d y \wedge d z, \quad d x \wedge d y \wedge d z,
$$

Exercise I.44. Let $V$ be an $n$-dimensional vector space. Show that $\Lambda^{p} V$ is empty for $p>n$ and that for $0 \leqslant p \leqslant n$ the dimension of $\Lambda^{p} V$ is $\frac{n!}{p!(n-p)!}$.
Solution I.44. Let $\left\{e_{1}, \ldots, e_{n}\right\}$ be a basis for $V$. The subspace $\Lambda^{p} V$ consists of all linear combinations of the form $e_{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e_{i_{p}}$.
$\Lambda^{n} V$ has the single basis element $e_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e_{n}$. The exterior product of any element of $\Lambda^{n} V$ with any $v \in V$ is necessarily zero since we have exhausted our supply of linearly independent vectors $e_{i} \in V$. Therefore $\Lambda^{p} V$ is empty for $p>n$.

The dimension of $\Lambda^{p} V$ is the number of subsets of size $p$ we can form from the set of $n$ basis vectors of $V$, so

$$
\operatorname{dim}\left(\Lambda^{p} V\right)=\binom{n}{p}=\frac{n!}{p!(n-p)!}
$$

This correctly reproduces edge cases such as $\operatorname{dim}\left(\Lambda^{0} V\right)=\binom{n}{0}=1$ (for a vector space $V(\mathbb{F})$, this is the underlying field $\mathbb{F})$ and $\operatorname{dim}\left(\Lambda^{n+1} V\right)=0$.

Exercise 1.45. Show that $\Lambda V$ is the direct sum of the subspaces $\Lambda^{p} V$ :

$$
\Lambda V=\bigoplus \Lambda^{p} V
$$

and that the dimension of $\Lambda V$ is $2^{n}$ if $V$ is $n$-dimensional.
Solution I.45. $\Lambda^{p} V$ is the subspace of $\Lambda V$ consisting of linear combinations of $p$-fold products of vectors in $V$.

For any $q \neq p$, the elements of $\Lambda^{q} V$ and $\Lambda^{p} V$ are linearly independent. Therefore for any $w \in \Lambda V, w=w_{0}+\cdots+w_{n}$ where each $w_{p} \in \Lambda^{p} V$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Lambda V & =\Lambda^{0} V \oplus \cdots \oplus \Lambda^{n} V \\
& =\bigoplus_{p=0}^{n} \Lambda^{p} V
\end{aligned}
$$

The dimension of $\Lambda V$ is therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{dim}(\Lambda V) & =\sum_{p=0}^{n} \operatorname{dim}\left(\Lambda^{p} V\right) \\
& =\sum_{p=0}^{n}\binom{n}{p} \\
& =2^{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

by the binomial theorem.
Exercise I.46. Given a vector space $V$, show that $\Lambda V$ is a graded commutative or supercommutative algebra, that is, if $\omega \in \Lambda^{p} V$ and $\mu \in \Lambda^{q} V$ then

$$
\omega \wedge \mu=(-1)^{p q} \mu \wedge \omega .
$$

Show that for any manifold $M, \Omega(M)$ is graded commutative.
Solution I.46. Let $\omega=\omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p}$ and $\mu=\mu_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu_{q}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega \wedge \mu & =\omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p} \wedge \mu_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu_{q} \\
& =(-1)^{p} \mu_{1} \wedge \omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p} \wedge \mu_{2} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu_{q} \\
& =(-1)^{2 p} \mu_{1} \wedge \mu_{2} \wedge \omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p} \wedge \mu_{3} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu_{q} \\
& \vdots \\
& =(-1)^{p q} \mu_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu_{q} \wedge \omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p} \\
& =(-1)^{p q} \mu \wedge \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

The above result holds analogously for any $\omega \in \Omega^{p}(M)$ and $\mu \in \Omega^{q}(M)$. Since $\Omega(M)=\bigoplus \Omega^{p}(M), \Omega(M)$ is graded commutative over any manifold $M$.

Exercise I.47. Show that differential forms are contravariant. That is, show that if $\phi: M \rightarrow N$ is a map from the manifold $M$ to the manifold $N$, there is a unique pullback map

$$
\phi^{*}: \Omega(N) \rightarrow \Omega(M)
$$

agreeing with the usual pullback on 0 -forms (functions) and 1-forms and satisfying

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}(\alpha \omega) & =\alpha \phi^{*} \omega \\
\phi^{*}(\omega+\mu) & =\phi^{*} \omega+\phi^{*} \mu \\
\phi^{*}(\omega \wedge \mu) & =\phi^{*} \omega \wedge \phi^{*} \mu
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $\omega, \mu \in \Omega(N)$ and $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$.
Solution I.47. Since any $\mu \in \Omega(N)$ can be expressed as $\mu=\mu_{0}+\cdots+\mu_{n}$ where each $\mu_{p} \in \Omega^{p}(N)$, we can construct a pullback $\phi^{*}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} \mu & =\phi^{*}\left(\mu_{0}+\cdots+\mu_{n}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*} \mu_{0}+\cdots+\phi^{*} \mu_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

by linearity and only consider how $\phi^{*}$ acts on each $p$-form.
The pullback of a $p$-form $\omega=\omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p} \in \Omega^{p}(N)$ should generalise the pullback of a 1 -form. So on a collection of vectors $v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p} \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$ we would like to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) & =\omega\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_{p}\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*} \omega_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \phi^{*} \omega_{p}\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

which holds since each $\omega_{i}$ acts on $\phi_{*} v_{i}$ independently. Then in terms of components,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} \omega & =\phi^{*}\left(\frac{1}{p!} \omega_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p}} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*} \frac{1}{p!} \omega_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p}} \phi^{*}\left(e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{p!} \phi^{*} \omega_{i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p}} \phi^{*} e_{i^{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge \phi^{*} e_{i^{p}}
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $\omega, \mu \in \Omega^{p}(N)$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}(\alpha \omega)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) & =\alpha \omega\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\alpha \phi^{*} \omega\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\phi^{*}(\alpha \omega)=\alpha \phi^{*} \omega$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}(\omega+\mu)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) & =(\omega+\mu)\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\omega\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right)+\mu\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*} \omega\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right)+\phi^{*} \mu\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) \\
& =\left(\phi^{*} \omega+\phi^{*} \mu\right)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\phi^{*}(\omega+\mu)=\phi^{*} \omega+\phi^{*} \mu$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}(\omega \wedge \mu)\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right) & =(\omega \wedge \mu)\left(\phi_{*} v_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{*} v_{p}\right) \\
& =\phi^{*} \omega \wedge \phi^{*} \mu\left(v_{1}, \ldots, v_{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\phi^{*}(\omega \wedge \mu)=\phi^{*} \omega \wedge \phi^{*} \mu$.
Exercise 1.48. Compare how 1-forms and 2-forms on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ transform under parity. That is, let $P: \mathbb{R}^{3} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{3}$ be the map

$$
P(x, y, z)=(-x,-y,-z)
$$

known as the "parity transformation". Note that $P$ maps right-handed bases to left-handed bases and vice versa. Compute $\phi^{*}(\omega)$ when $\omega$ is the 1 -form $\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}$ and when it is the 2 -form $\frac{1}{2} \omega_{\mu \nu} d x^{\mu} \wedge d x^{\nu}$.

Solution I.48. Assume $\phi^{*}$ is the pullback by $P$. Consider the pullback of $d x^{\mu}$ acting on the coordinate vector field $\partial_{\nu}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\phi^{*} d x^{\mu}\right) \partial_{\nu} & =d\left(\phi^{*} x^{\mu}\right) \partial_{\nu} \\
& =\partial_{\nu}\left(\phi^{*} x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =\partial_{\nu}\left(x^{\mu} \circ \phi\right) \\
& =-\delta_{\nu}^{\mu} \\
& =-\partial_{\nu} x^{\mu} \\
& =-d x^{\mu} \partial_{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\phi^{*} d x^{\mu}=-d x^{\mu}$.
If $\omega \in \Omega^{1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$, then

$$
\phi^{*} \omega=\phi^{*}\left(\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}\right)=-\omega
$$

and if $\omega \in \Omega^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{3}\right)$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*} \omega & =\phi^{*}\left(\frac{1}{2} \omega_{\mu \nu} d x^{\mu} \wedge d x^{\nu}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \omega_{\mu \nu} \phi^{*}\left(d x^{\mu} \wedge d x^{\nu}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \omega_{\mu \nu} \phi^{*} d x^{\mu} \wedge \phi^{*} d x^{\nu} \\
& =\frac{1}{2} \omega_{\mu \nu}\left(-d x^{\mu}\right) \wedge\left(-d x^{\nu}\right) \\
& =\omega
\end{aligned}
$$

## I.4.5 The Exterior Derivative

Exercise I.49. Show that on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ the exterior derivative of any 1-form is given by

$$
d\left(\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}\right)=\partial_{\nu} \omega_{\mu} d x^{\nu} \wedge d x^{\mu}
$$

Solution I.49. Since $\omega_{\mu}$ is a 0 -form,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d\left(\omega_{\mu} d x^{\mu}\right) & =d\left(\omega_{\mu} \wedge d x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =d \omega_{\mu} \wedge d x^{\mu}+\omega_{\mu} \wedge d\left(d x^{\mu}\right) \\
& =d \omega_{\mu} \wedge d x^{\mu} \\
& =\partial_{\nu} \omega_{\mu} d x^{\nu} \wedge d x^{\mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

## I. 5 Rewriting Maxwell's Equations

Hence space of itself, and time of itself, will sink into mere shadows, and only a union of the two shall survive.

## I.5.1 The First Pair of Equations

Exercise I.50. Show that any 2 -form $F$ on $\mathbb{R} \times S$ can be uniquely expressed as $B+E \wedge d t$ in such a way that for any local coordinates $x^{i}$ on $S$ we have $E=E_{i} d x^{i}$ and $B=\frac{1}{2} B_{i j} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j}$.
Solution I.50. Since $\mathbb{R} \times S$ is a manifold, we have an atlas $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}\right\}$ for all open sets $U_{\alpha}$ giving local coordinates $x^{\mu}=\varphi_{\alpha}(u), u \in U_{\alpha}$.
Notice that $\left\{d x^{i} \wedge d t, d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j}\right\}$ spans $\Omega^{2}\left(U_{\alpha}\right)$. If $F \in \Omega^{2}\left(U_{\alpha}\right)$, we can express it as

$$
\begin{aligned}
F & =\frac{1}{2} F_{\mu \nu} d x^{\mu} \wedge d x^{\nu} \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left(F_{0 i} d t \wedge d x^{i}+F_{i 0} d x^{i} \wedge d t+F_{i j} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left(2 F_{i 0} d x^{i} \wedge d t+F_{i j} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j}\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2} F_{i j} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j}+F_{i 0} d x^{i} \wedge d t
\end{aligned}
$$

where $F_{0 i}=-F_{i 0}$ by antisymmetry. Comparing coefficients, we get

$$
F=B+E \wedge d t
$$

where $F_{i j}=B_{i j}$ and $F_{i 0}=E_{i}$. Uniqueness is automatic since each component is determined by its basis 2 -form.

Exercise I.51. Show that for any form $\omega$ on $\mathbb{R} \times S$ there is a unique way to write $d \omega=d t \wedge \partial_{t} \omega+d_{S} \omega$ such that for any local coordinates $x^{i}$ on $S$, writing $t=x^{0}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_{S} \omega & =\partial_{i} \omega_{I} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{I}, \\
d t \wedge \partial_{t} \omega & =\partial_{0} \omega_{I} d x^{0} \wedge d x^{I} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Solution I.51. Similarly to solution I.50, since $\omega \in \Omega\left(U_{\alpha}\right)$ we have that $\omega=\omega_{I} d x^{I}$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega & =\partial_{\mu} \omega_{I} d x^{\mu} \wedge d x^{I} \\
& =\partial_{0} \omega_{I} d x^{0} \wedge d x^{I}+\partial_{i} \omega_{I} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{I} \\
& =d x^{0} \wedge \partial_{0} \omega_{I} \wedge d x^{I}+\partial_{i} \omega_{I} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{I} \\
& =d x^{0} \wedge \partial_{0} \omega+\partial_{i} \omega_{I} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{I} \\
& =d t \wedge \partial_{t} \omega+d_{S} \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

Again, this is guaranteed to be unique by linearity.

## I.5.2 The Metric

Exercise I.52. Use the non-degeneracy of the metric to show that the map from $V$ to $V^{*}$ given by

$$
v \mapsto g(v, \cdot)
$$

is an isomorphism, that is, one-to-one and onto.
Solution I.52. Let $v, w \in V$. By bilinearity,

$$
g(v, \cdot)-g(w, \cdot)=g(v-w, \cdot)
$$

so $g(v, \cdot)-g(w, \cdot)=0$ implies $v-w=0$ by non-degeneracy or, equivalently, $g(v, \cdot)=g(w, \cdot)$ implies $v=w$. Therefore the map is injective.

Since the map is injective and, from solution I. $28, \operatorname{dim}(V)=\operatorname{dim}\left(V^{*}\right)$, pick a basis $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ for $V$ and we get a corresponding basis $\left\{f^{\mu}\right\}$ for $V^{*}$.

We claim that we can express any $\omega \in V^{*}$ as $\omega=g(v, \cdot)$ for some $v \in V$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega & =\omega_{\nu} f^{\nu} \\
& =\omega_{\nu} g\left(e_{\nu}, \cdot\right) \\
& =\omega\left(e_{\nu}\right) g\left(e_{\nu}, \cdot\right) \\
& =g\left(v, e_{\nu}\right) g\left(e_{\nu}, \cdot\right) \\
& =g\left(v^{\mu} e_{\mu}, e_{\nu}\right) g\left(e_{\nu}, \cdot\right) \\
& =v^{\mu} g\left(e_{\mu}, e_{\nu}\right) g\left(e_{\nu}, \cdot\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Because $g$ is non-degenerate, the above is solvable for $v^{\mu}$ and therefore the map is surjective.

Exercise 1.53. Let $v=v^{\mu} e_{\mu}$ be a vector field on a chart. Show that the corresponding 1-form $g(v, \cdot)$ is equal to $v_{\nu} f^{\nu}$, where $f^{\nu}$ is the dual basis of 1-forms and

$$
v_{\nu}=g_{\mu \nu} v^{\mu} .
$$

Solution I.53. We'll use the same argument as in solution I.52. Denote $\omega=g(v, \cdot)$, but since $\omega$ is a 1-form we can express it in components as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega & =\omega_{\nu} f^{\nu} \\
& =\omega\left(e_{\nu}\right) f^{\nu} \\
& =g\left(v, e_{\nu}\right) f^{\nu} \\
& =g\left(v^{\mu} e_{\mu}, e_{\nu}\right) f^{\nu} \\
& =v^{\mu} g\left(e_{\mu} e_{\nu}\right) f^{\nu} \\
& =v^{\mu} g_{\mu \nu} f^{\nu} \\
& =g_{\mu \nu} v^{\mu} f^{\nu} \\
& =v_{\nu} f^{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

where we identify $g_{\mu \nu} v^{\mu}=v_{\nu}$.
Exercise I.54. Let $\omega=\omega_{\mu} f^{\mu}$ be a 1-form on a chart. Show that the corresponding vector field is equal to $\omega^{\nu} e_{\nu}$, where

$$
\omega^{\nu}=g^{\mu \nu} \omega_{\mu}
$$

Solution I.54. Recall that the metric $g$ is symmetric, so $g_{\mu \nu}=g\left(e_{\mu}, e_{\nu}\right)=$ $g\left(e_{\nu}, e_{\mu}\right)=g_{\nu \mu}$. From exercise I. 53 we have that for a vector field $\omega^{\mu} e_{\mu}$, the corresponding 1 -form is

$$
\omega=\omega_{\mu} f^{\mu}=g_{\mu \nu} \omega^{\nu} f^{\mu}
$$

Applying the inverse $g^{\mu \nu}$ to the components $\omega_{\mu}=g_{\mu \nu} \omega^{\nu}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
g^{\mu \nu} \omega_{\mu} & =g^{\mu \nu} g_{\mu \nu} \omega^{\nu} \\
& =\omega^{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.55. Let $\eta$ be the Minkowski metric on $\mathbb{R}^{4}$ as defined above. Show that its components in the standard basis are

$$
\eta_{\mu \nu}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

Solution I.55. For $v, w \in \operatorname{Vect}\left(\mathbb{R}^{4}\right)$, the Minkowski metric $\eta$ is defined by

$$
\eta(v, w)=-v^{0} w^{0}+v^{1} w^{1}+v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3}
$$

Then in an orthonormal basis $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$,

$$
\eta_{\mu \nu}=\eta\left(e_{\mu}, e_{\nu}\right)=\left\{\begin{aligned}
-1 & \text { if } \mu=\nu=0 \\
1 & \text { if } \mu=\nu, 1 \leqslant \mu \leqslant 3 \\
0 & \text { otherwise }
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

which we can write in matrix form as above.
Exercise I.56. Show that $g_{\nu}^{\mu}$ is equal to the Kronecker delta $\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$, that is, 1 if $\mu=\nu$ and 0 otherwise. Note that here the order of indices does not matter, since $g_{\mu \nu}=g_{\nu \mu}$.

Solution I.56. Lowering the index, $g_{\mu \lambda} g_{\nu}^{\mu}=g_{\lambda \nu}$. But $g_{\lambda \nu}=g_{\mu \lambda} \delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$, so we identify $g_{\nu}^{\mu}=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$.

Alternatively, since $g_{\mu \nu}$ and $g^{\mu \nu}$ are inverses, $g^{\mu \lambda} g_{\lambda \nu}=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$ by definition. But $g^{\mu \lambda} g_{\lambda \nu}=g_{\nu}^{\mu}$ so $g_{\nu}^{\mu}=\delta_{\nu}^{\mu}$.

Exercise 1.57. Show that the inner product of $p$-forms is non-degenerate by supposing that $\left(e^{1}, \ldots, e^{n}\right)$ is any orthonormal basis of 1 -forms in some chart, with

$$
g\left(e^{i}, e^{i}\right)=\epsilon(i)
$$

where $\epsilon(i)= \pm 1$. Show the $p$-fold wedge products

$$
e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}
$$

form an orthonormal basis of $p$-forms with

$$
\left\langle e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}, e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right\rangle=\epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right)
$$

Solution I.57. Let $\mu=\mu^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu^{p}$ be a $p$-form. If $\langle\mu, \omega\rangle=0$ for all $p$-forms $\omega=\omega^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega^{p}$, then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\mu, \omega\rangle & =\left\langle\mu^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \mu^{p}, \omega^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega^{p}\right\rangle \\
& =\operatorname{det}\left(g\left(\mu^{i}, \omega^{j}\right)\right) \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

But $g$ is non-degenerate, so the determinant of $g\left(\mu^{i}, \omega^{j}\right)$ must be non-zero unless $\mu=0$.

The inner product of basis 1-forms is

$$
g\left(e^{i}, e^{j}\right)=g^{i j}=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\epsilon(1) & & \\
& \ddots & \\
& & \epsilon(p)
\end{array}\right)
$$

From the definition of the inner product of $p$-forms,

$$
\left\langle e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}, e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{p}}\right\rangle=\operatorname{det}\left(g\left(e^{i_{k}}, e^{j_{k}}\right)\right)
$$

but $g\left(e^{i_{k}}, e^{j_{k}}\right)=0$ if $i_{k} \neq j_{k}$ and so too is its determinant. Taking the inner product of a basis $p$-form with itself,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}, e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right\rangle & =\operatorname{det}\left(g\left(e^{i_{k}}, e^{i_{k}}\right)\right) \\
& =\prod_{k=1}^{p} \epsilon\left(i_{k}\right) \\
& =\epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

since $g^{i j}$ is diagonal. Therefore $\left\{e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right\}$ forms an orthonormal basis.

Exercise 1.58. Let $E=E_{x} d x+E_{y} d y+E_{z} d z$ be a 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ with its Euclidean metric. Show that

$$
\langle E, E\rangle=E_{x}^{2}+E_{y}^{2}+E_{z}^{2}
$$

Similarly, let

$$
B=B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y
$$

be a 2 -form. Show that

$$
\langle B, B\rangle=B_{x}^{2}+B_{y}^{2}+B_{z}^{2}
$$

In physics, the quantity

$$
\frac{1}{2}(\langle E, E\rangle+\langle B, B\rangle)
$$

is called the energy density of the electromagnetic field. The quantity

$$
\frac{1}{2}(\langle E, E\rangle-\langle B, B\rangle)
$$

is called the Lagrangian for the vacuum Maxwell's equations, which we discuss more in Chapter 4 of Part II in greater generality.
Solution I.58. From the definition of the inner product of 1 -forms,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle E, E\rangle & =g^{i j} E_{i} E_{j} \\
& =\delta^{i j} E_{i} E_{j} \\
& =E_{x}^{2}+E_{y}^{2}+E_{z}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

From exercise I.57,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle d x^{a} \wedge d x^{b}, d x^{c} \wedge d x^{d}\right\rangle & =\operatorname{det}\left(g\left(d x^{i}, d x^{j}\right)\right) \\
& =g\left(d x^{a}, d x^{c}\right) g\left(d x^{b}, d x^{d}\right) \\
& =\delta^{a c} \delta^{b d}
\end{aligned}
$$

so by bilinearity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle B, B\rangle= & \left\langle B, B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle B, B_{x} d y \wedge d z\right\rangle+\left\langle B, B_{y} d z \wedge d x\right\rangle+\left\langle B, B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y, B_{x} d y \wedge d z\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y, B_{y} d z \wedge d x\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y, B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle B_{z} d x \wedge d y, B_{x} d y \wedge d z\right\rangle \\
= & \left\langle B_{x} d y \wedge d z, B_{x} d y \wedge d z\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle B_{y} d z \wedge d x, B_{y} d z \wedge d x\right\rangle \\
& +\left\langle B_{z} d x \wedge d y, B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right\rangle \\
= & B_{x}^{2}+B_{y}^{2}+B_{z}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Alternatively, we could use the Hodge star and calculate $\langle\star B, \star B\rangle$ instead.

Exercise 1.59. In $\mathbb{R}^{4}$, let $F$ be the 2-form given by $F=B+E \wedge d t$, where $E$ and $B$ are given by the formulæ above. Using the Minkowski metric on $\mathbb{R}^{4}$, calculate $-\frac{1}{2}\langle F, F\rangle$ and relate it to the Lagrangian above.

Solution I.59. The inner product of the 2 -form $F$ with itself is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle F, F\rangle & =\langle B+E \wedge d t, B+E \wedge d t\rangle \\
& =\langle B, B\rangle+\langle B, E \wedge d t\rangle+\langle E \wedge d t, B\rangle+\langle E \wedge d t, E \wedge d t\rangle \\
& =\langle B, B\rangle+\langle E \wedge d t, E \wedge d t\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

since each component of $B$ is orthogonal to each component of $E \wedge d t$. Focusing on the electric term,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle E \wedge d t, E \wedge d t\rangle & =\operatorname{det}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
\eta(E, E) & \eta(E, d t) \\
\eta(d t, E) & \eta(d t, d t)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =-\langle E, E\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
-\frac{1}{2}\langle F, F\rangle=\frac{1}{2}(\langle E, E\rangle-\langle B, B\rangle)
$$

the Lagrangian density for vacuum electromagnetism on Minkowski spacetime.

## I.5.3 The Volume Form

Exercise I.60. Show that any even permutation of a given basis has the same orientation, while any odd permutation has the opposite orientation.

Solution 1.60. Let $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ and $\left\{f_{\mu}\right\}$ be two bases related by $T: e_{\mu} \mapsto f_{\mu}$. We say that $\left\{e_{\mu}\right\}$ and $\left\{f_{\mu}\right\}$ have the same orientation if $\operatorname{det}(T)>0$ and the opposite orientation if $\operatorname{det}(T)<0$.

Permuting the basis by some permutation $\pi$ corresponds to a transformation by permutation matrix $T_{\pi}: e_{\mu} \mapsto f_{\mu}$. Since $\operatorname{det}\left(T_{\pi}\right)=\operatorname{sign}(\pi)$, this preserves the orientation when $\pi$ is even and reverses it when $\pi$ is odd.

Exercise 1.61. Let $M$ be an oriented manifold. Show that we can cover $M$ with oriented charts $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$, that is, charts such that the basis $d x^{\mu}$ of cotangent vectors on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, pulled back to $U_{\alpha}$ by $\varphi_{\alpha}$, is positively oriented.
Solution I.61. Let $p \in U_{\alpha}$ and $\operatorname{dim}(M)=n$. We have an oriented chart $\varphi_{\alpha}: p \mapsto x^{\mu}(p)$ which gives us a basis $\left\{d x^{\mu}\right\}$ of the cotangent space $T_{p}^{*} M$. Pulling back by $\varphi_{\alpha}^{*}$, we get a basis of $U_{\alpha},\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}^{*} d x^{\mu}\right\}=\left\{d \varphi_{\alpha}^{*} x^{\mu}\right\}$.
The cotangent basis $\left\{d x^{\mu}\right\}$ admits a volume form

$$
\omega=d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}
$$

Pulling back,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\varphi_{\alpha}^{*} \omega & =\varphi_{\alpha}^{*}\left(d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}\right) \\
& =\varphi_{\alpha}^{*} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \varphi_{\alpha}^{*} d x^{n} \\
& =d \varphi_{\alpha}^{*} x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d \varphi_{\alpha}^{*} x^{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

but this is the volume form corresponding to our basis of $U_{\alpha}$ and is positively oriented. Since $M$ is oriented, we can cover $M$ in such charts.

Exercise 1.62. Given a diffeomorphism $\phi: M \rightarrow N$ from one oriented manifold to another, we say that $\phi$ is orientation-preserving if the pullback of any right-handed basis of a cotangent space in $N$ is a right-handed basis of a cotangent space in $M$. Show that if we can cover $M$ with charts such that the transition functions $\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}$ are orientation-preserving, we can make $M$ into an oriented manifold by using the charts to transfer the standard orientation on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ to an orientation on $M$.

Solution I.62. Let $\operatorname{dim}(M)=n$ and let $p \in U_{\alpha}, q \in U_{\beta}$ where $U_{\alpha}, U_{\beta}$ are overlapping open sets with charts $\varphi_{\alpha}: p \mapsto\left\{x^{\mu}\right\}, \varphi_{\beta}: q \mapsto\left\{x^{\prime \nu}\right\}$. Each chart admits volume forms

$$
\omega=d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}, \quad \omega^{\prime}=d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{\prime n}
$$

On the overlap $U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}$, we have

$$
\left(\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}\right)^{*} d x^{\prime \nu}=T_{\mu}^{\nu} d x^{\mu}
$$

with the explicit representation of $T$ given by partial derivatives as per exercise I. 37 , so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega^{\prime} & =\left(\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}\right)^{*}\left(d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{\prime n}\right) \\
& =\left(\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}\right)^{*} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge\left(\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}\right)^{*} d x^{\prime n} \\
& =T_{\mu}^{1} d x^{\mu} \wedge \cdots \wedge T_{\nu}^{n} d x^{\nu} \\
& =\operatorname{det}(T) d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
& =\operatorname{det}(T) \omega
\end{aligned}
$$

But since the transition function is orientation-preserving, this transfers the standard orientation on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ to an orientation on $M$.

Exercise I.63. Let $M$ be an oriented $n$-dimensional semi-Riemannian manifold and let $\left\{e^{\mu}\right\}$ be an oriented orthonormal basis of cotangent vectors ${ }^{1}$ at some point $p \in M$. Show that

$$
e^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{n}=\operatorname{vol}_{p}
$$

where vol is the volume form associated to the metric on $M$ and $\operatorname{vol}_{p}$ is its value at $p$.

[^0]Solution I.63. The canonical volume form on $M$ with metric $g_{\mu \nu}=g\left(\partial_{\mu}, \partial_{\nu}\right)$ is given by

$$
\mathrm{vol}=\sqrt{|\operatorname{det}(g)|} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}
$$

We have that $e^{\mu}=T_{\nu}^{\mu} d x^{\nu}$ with $T$ as per exercise I.36. Taking the inner product

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle d x^{\mu}, d x^{\nu}\right\rangle & =\left\langle\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\mu} e^{\alpha},\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\beta}^{\nu} e^{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\mu}\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\beta}^{\nu}\left\langle e^{\alpha}, e^{\beta}\right\rangle \\
& =\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\mu}\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\beta}^{\nu} \delta^{\alpha \beta} \epsilon(\alpha) \\
& = \pm\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\mu}\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

with $\epsilon$ as per exercise I.57. But $\left\langle d x^{\mu}, d x^{\nu}\right\rangle=g^{\mu \nu}$, the inverse of $g_{\mu \nu}$, so

$$
g^{\mu \nu}= \pm\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\mu}\left(T^{-1}\right)_{\alpha}^{\nu}
$$

and taking the determinant gives us $\operatorname{det}(T)=\sqrt{|\operatorname{det}(g)|}$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
e^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{n} & =\operatorname{det}(T) d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
& =\sqrt{|\operatorname{det}(g)|} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
& =\operatorname{vol}
\end{aligned}
$$

and, evaluated at $p$,

$$
e_{p}^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e_{p}^{n}=\operatorname{vol}_{p}
$$

## I.5.4 The Hodge Star Operator

Exercise I.64. Show that if we define the Hodge star operator in a chart using this formula, it satisfies the property $\omega \wedge \star \mu=\langle\omega, \mu\rangle$ vol. Use the result from exercise I.63.

Solution I.64. Let $\left\{e^{\mu}\right\}$ be a positively oriented orthonormal basis on an $n$-dimensional manifold. Then we define the Hodge star operator in a chart as

$$
\star\left(e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}\right)= \pm e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}}
$$

where the sign is determined by $\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right)$.
$p$-forms $\omega=\omega_{I} e^{I}$ and $\mu=\mu_{J} e^{J}$ in terms of basis 1 -forms are

$$
\omega=\omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}, \quad \mu=\mu_{j_{1} \cdots j_{p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{p}}
$$

Taking the inner product,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle\omega, \mu\rangle & =\omega_{I} \mu_{J}\left\langle e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}, e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{p}}\right\rangle \\
& =\omega_{I} \mu_{J} \operatorname{det}\left(g\left(e^{i_{k}}, e^{j_{k}}\right)\right) \\
& =\omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where we denote $\delta^{I J}=\delta^{i_{1} j_{1}} \cdots \delta^{i_{p} j_{p}}$.
The Hodge dual of $\mu$ is

$$
\star \mu= \pm \mu_{J} e^{j_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n}}
$$

and so

$$
\omega \wedge \star \mu= \pm \omega_{I} \mu_{J} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}} \wedge e^{j_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n}}
$$

Notice that this will vanish if any basis elements $e^{i_{k}}$ of $\omega$ are equal to any basis elements $e^{j_{l}}$ of $\star \mu$ by antisymmetry or, by Hodge duality, are not equal to any basis element $e^{j_{l}}$ of $\mu$. Then,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\omega \wedge \star \mu & = \pm \omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}} \wedge e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}} \\
& = \pm \omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}} \\
& =\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}} \\
& =\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right)^{2} \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} e^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{n} \\
& =\omega_{I} \mu_{J} \delta^{I J} \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) e^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{n} \\
& =\langle\omega, \mu\rangle \text { vol. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.65. Calculate $\star d \omega$ when $\omega$ is a 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$.
Solution I.65. Denote $\omega=\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z$. The gradient is

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega= & d\left(\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z\right) \\
= & d\left(\omega_{x} d x\right)+d\left(\omega_{y} d y\right)+d\left(\omega_{z} d z\right) \\
= & d \omega_{x} \wedge d x+d \omega_{y} \wedge d y+d \omega_{z} \wedge d z \\
= & \partial_{y} \omega_{x} d y \wedge d x+\partial_{z} \omega_{x} d z \wedge d x \\
& +\partial_{x} \omega_{y} d x \wedge d y+\partial_{z} \omega_{y} d z \wedge d y \\
& +\partial_{x} \omega_{z} d x \wedge d z+\partial_{y} \omega_{z} d y \wedge d z \\
= & \left(\partial_{y} \omega_{z}-\partial_{z} \omega_{y}\right) d y \wedge d z \\
& +\left(\partial_{z} \omega_{x}-\partial_{x} \omega_{z}\right) d z \wedge d x \\
& +\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

Then the Hodge dual of $d \omega$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star d \omega= & \left(\partial_{y} \omega_{z}-\partial_{z} \omega_{y}\right) \star(d y \wedge d z) \\
& +\left(\partial_{z} \omega_{x}-\partial_{x} \omega_{z}\right) \star(d z \wedge d x) \\
& +\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) \star(d x \wedge d y) \\
= & \left(\partial_{y} \omega_{z}-\partial_{z} \omega_{y}\right) d x+\left(\partial_{z} \omega_{x}-\partial_{x} \omega_{z}\right) d y+\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) d z
\end{aligned}
$$

analogous to the curl of $\omega$.

Exercise I.66. Calculate $\star d \star \omega$ when $\omega$ is a 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$.
Solution I.66. Denote $\omega=\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z$. The Hodge dual is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star \omega & =\star\left(\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z\right) \\
& =\omega_{x} d y \wedge d z+\omega_{y} d z \wedge d x+\omega_{z} d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

The gradient of the Hodge dual is then

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \star \omega & =d\left(\omega_{x} d y \wedge d z+\omega_{y} d z \wedge d x+\omega_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& =d\left(\omega_{x} d y \wedge d z\right)+d\left(\omega_{y} d z \wedge d x\right)+d\left(\omega_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& =d \omega_{x} \wedge d y \wedge d z+d \omega_{y} \wedge d z \wedge d x+d \omega_{z} \wedge d x \wedge d y \\
& =\partial_{x} \omega_{x} d x \wedge d y \wedge d z+\partial_{y} \omega_{y} d y \wedge d z \wedge d x+\partial_{z} \omega_{z} d z \wedge d x \wedge d y \\
& =\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{x}+\partial_{y} \omega_{y}+\partial_{z} \omega_{z}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking the Hodge dual of this gives

$$
\star d \star \omega=\partial_{x} \omega_{x}+\partial_{y} \omega_{y}+\partial_{z} \omega_{z}
$$

analogous to the divergence of $\omega$.
Exercise 1.67. Give $\mathbb{R}^{4}$ the Minkowski metric and the orientation in which $(d t, d x, d y, d z)$ is positively oriented. Calculate the Hodge star operator on all wedge products of $d x^{\mu} \mathrm{s}$. Show that on $p$-forms,

$$
\star^{2}=(-1)^{p(4-p)+1} .
$$

Solution I.67. The Hodge dual of the 0 -form is $\star 1=d t \wedge d x \wedge d y \wedge d z=$ vol.
For the 1-forms,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\star d t=-d x \wedge d y \wedge d z, & \star d x=-d y \wedge d z \wedge d t \\
\star d y=d z \wedge d t \wedge d x, & \\
\star d z=-d t \wedge d x \wedge d y
\end{array}
$$

The 2-forms,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\star(d t \wedge d x)=-d y \wedge d z, & \star(d x \wedge d y)=d t \wedge d z \\
\star(d t \wedge d y)=-d z \wedge d x, & \star(d x \wedge d z)=-d t \wedge d y \\
\star(d t \wedge d z)=-d x \wedge d y, & \\
\star(d y \wedge d z)=d t \wedge d x
\end{array}
$$

The 3-forms,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\star(d t \wedge d x \wedge d y)=-d z, & \star(d x \wedge d y \wedge d z)=-d t \\
\star(d y \wedge d z \wedge d t)=-d x, & \star(d z \wedge d t \wedge d x)=d y
\end{array}
$$

Lastly, the Hodge dual of the volume form is $\star(d t \wedge d x \wedge d y \wedge d z)=-1$.
Since all $p$-forms can be written as a linear combination of all wedge products, we can see that $\star^{2}=(-1)^{p(4-p)+1}$ holds by inspection.

Exercise 1.68. Let $M$ be an oriented semi-Riemannian manifold of dimension $n$ and signature $(n-s, s)$. Show that on $p$-forms,

$$
\star^{2}=(-1)^{p(n-p)+s} .
$$

Solution I.68. Let $\omega=\omega_{I} e^{i_{1}} \wedge e^{i_{p}}$ be a $p$-form on $M$. Then

$$
\star \omega=\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \omega_{I} e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star^{2} \omega & =\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \star\left(\omega_{I} e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \operatorname{sign}\left(i_{p+1}, \ldots, i_{n}, i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{n}\right) \omega \\
& =(-1)^{p(n-p)}(-1)^{s} \omega \\
& =(-1)^{p(n-p)+s} \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.69. Let $M$ be an oriented semi-Riemannian manifold of dimension $n$ and signature $(s, n-s)$. Let $e^{\mu}$ be an orthonormal basis of 1 -forms on some chart. Define the Levi-Civita symbol for $1 \leqslant i_{j} \leqslant n$ by

$$
\epsilon_{i_{1} \cdots i_{n}}= \begin{cases}\operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) & \text { all } i_{j} \text { distinct } \\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

Show that for any $p$-form

$$
\omega=\frac{1}{p!} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{i_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{p}}
$$

we have

$$
(\star \omega)_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}}=\frac{1}{p!} \epsilon^{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}}{ }_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} .
$$

Solution I.69. Taking the Hodge dual of $\omega$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star \omega & =\frac{1}{p!} \operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}} \\
& =\frac{1}{p!} \operatorname{sign}\left(i_{1}, \ldots, i_{p}, i_{p+1}, \ldots, i_{n}\right) \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{i_{p+1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{i_{n}}
\end{aligned}
$$

We're free to rename $i_{p+1}, \ldots, i_{n}$ to $j_{1}, \ldots, j_{n-p}$ and, if we use the Levi-Civita symbol,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star \omega & =\frac{1}{p!} \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \epsilon_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p} j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n-p}} \\
& =\frac{1}{p!} \epsilon\left(i_{1}\right) \cdots \epsilon\left(i_{p}\right) \delta^{i_{1} k_{1}} \cdots \delta^{i_{p} k_{p}} \epsilon_{k_{1} \cdots k_{p} j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n-p}} \\
& =\frac{1}{p!} g^{i_{1} k_{1}} \cdots g^{i_{p} k_{p}} \epsilon_{k_{1} \cdots k_{p} j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n-p}} \\
& =\frac{1}{p!} \epsilon^{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}}{ }_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n-p}}
\end{aligned}
$$

so if $\star \omega$ in terms of components is

$$
\star \omega=(\star \omega)_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} e^{j_{1}} \wedge \cdots \wedge e^{j_{n-p}}
$$

then

$$
(\star \omega)_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}}=\frac{1}{p!} \epsilon^{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}}{ }_{j_{1} \cdots j_{n-p}} \omega_{i_{1} \cdots i_{p}} .
$$

## I.5.5 The Second Pair of Equations

Exercise I.70. Check this result.
Solution I.70. The claim is that on Minkowski space, the second pair of Maxwell equations,

$$
\nabla \cdot \vec{E}=\rho, \quad \nabla \times \vec{B}-\frac{\partial \vec{E}}{\partial t}=\vec{\jmath}
$$

can be rewritten as

$$
\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E=\rho, \quad-\partial_{t} E+\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B=j
$$

where $\star_{S}$ denotes the Hodge star operator on space, that is, $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ with its usual Euclidean metric.

Since $E=E_{x} d x+E_{y} d y+E_{z} d z$ is a 1-form, we have from solution I. 66 that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E & =\partial_{x} E_{x}+\partial_{y} E_{y}+\partial_{z} E_{z} \\
& =\nabla \cdot \vec{E} \\
& =\rho
\end{aligned}
$$

Consider now the Hodge dual in space of the 2 -form $B$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star_{S} B & =\star_{S}\left(B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& =B_{x} d x+B_{y} d y+B_{z} d z
\end{aligned}
$$

From solution I.65, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B & =\star_{S} d_{S}\left(B_{x} d x+B_{y} d y+B_{z} d z\right) \\
& =\left(\partial_{y} B_{z}-\partial_{z} B_{y}\right) d x+\left(\partial_{z} B_{x}-\partial_{x} B_{z}\right) d y+\left(\partial_{x} B_{y}-\partial_{y} B_{x}\right) d z \\
& =(\nabla \times \vec{B})_{i} d x^{i}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since we're in Euclidean space, we can turn vector fields into 1-forms easily. As in exercise I.54,

$$
\begin{aligned}
g\left(\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B, \cdot\right) & =\delta^{i j}(\nabla \times \vec{B})_{i} \partial_{j}=\nabla \times \vec{B} \\
g\left(-\partial_{t} E, \cdot\right) & =-\delta^{i j} \partial_{t} E_{i} \partial_{j}=-\partial_{t} \vec{E}
\end{aligned}
$$

and $g(j, \cdot)=\vec{\jmath}$, so $-\partial_{t} E+\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B=j$ is component-by-component equivalent to the last Maxwell equation.

Exercise I.71. Check the calculations above.
Solution I.71. Assume that $M=\mathbb{R} \times S$ is an oriented semi-Riemannian manifold where $S$ is space and let the current be given by $J=j-\rho d t$. Suppose $\operatorname{dim}(S)=3$ and the metric is static and of the form $g=-d t^{2}+{ }^{3} g$ where ${ }^{3} g$ is a Riemannian metric on $S$. We want to show that

$$
\star d \star F=J
$$

is equivalent to the second pair of Maxwell equations.
Taking the Hodge dual of the electromagnetic 2-form,

$$
\star F=\star B+\star(E \wedge d t)
$$

and looking at the electric and magnetic terms separately, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star(E \wedge d t) & =\star\left(E_{x} d x \wedge d t+E_{y} d y \wedge d t+E_{z} d z \wedge d t\right) \\
& =E_{x} d y \wedge d z+E_{y} d z \wedge d x+E_{z} d x \wedge d y \\
& =\star_{S} E
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star B & =\star\left(B_{x} d y \wedge d z+B_{y} d z \wedge d x+B_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& =B_{x} d t \wedge d x+B_{y} d t \wedge d y+B_{x} d t \wedge d z \\
& =-B_{x} d x \wedge d t-B_{y} d y \wedge d t-B_{z} d z \wedge d t \\
& =-\star_{S} B \wedge d t
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\star F=\star_{S} E-\star_{S} B \wedge d t .
$$

The exterior derivative of this is then

$$
d \star F=d \star_{S} E-d\left(\star_{S} B \wedge d t\right)
$$

and we again look at the electric and magnetic terms separately to get

$$
\begin{aligned}
d\left(\star_{S} B \wedge d t\right) & =d t \wedge \partial_{t} \star_{S} B \wedge d t+d_{S} \star_{S} B \wedge d t \\
& =d_{S} \star_{S} B \wedge d t
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \star_{S} E & =d t \wedge \partial_{t} \star_{S} E+d_{S} \star_{S} E \\
& =\partial_{t} \star_{S} E \wedge d t+d_{S} \star_{S} E \\
& =\star_{S} \partial_{t} E \wedge d t+d_{S} \star_{S} E
\end{aligned}
$$

by making use of the result from exercise I. 51 and reversing the exterior product without a sign change since $\star_{S} E$ is a 2 -form, so

$$
d \star F=\star_{S} \partial_{t} E \wedge d t+d_{S} \star_{S} E-d_{S} \star_{S} B \wedge d t .
$$

Applying the Hodge star to each term, for $\star_{S} \partial_{t} E \wedge d t$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star\left(\star_{S} \partial_{t} E \wedge d t\right)=\star & \left(\partial_{t} E_{x} d y \wedge d z \wedge d t\right. \\
& +\partial_{t} E_{y} d z \wedge d x \wedge d t \\
& \left.+\partial_{t} E_{z} d x \wedge d y \wedge d t\right) \\
=- & \partial_{t} E
\end{aligned}
$$

for the 3 -form on space $d_{S} \star_{S} E$ we get

$$
\star d_{S} \star_{S} E=-\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E \wedge d t
$$

and for the 3 -form on spacetime $d_{S} \star_{S} B \wedge d t$ we get

$$
\star d_{S} \star_{S} B \wedge d t=-\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B
$$

Combining,

$$
\star d \star F=-\partial_{t} E-\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E \wedge d t+\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B .
$$

But $\star d \star F=J$, so

$$
-\partial_{t} E-\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E \wedge d t+\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B=j-\rho d t
$$

and equating coefficients gives us

$$
\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} E=\rho, \quad-\partial_{t} E+\star_{S} d_{S} \star_{S} B=j
$$

Exercise I.72. Show this is true if we take

$$
F_{ \pm}=\frac{1}{2}(F \pm \star F)
$$

Solution I.72. On a 4-dimensional Riemannian manifold $M$, we say $F \in$ $\Omega^{2}(M)$ is self-dual if $\star F=F$ and anti-self-dual if $\star F=-F$. Since $\star^{2}=1$ it is not surprising that the Hodge star operator has eigenvalues $\pm 1$. That is, we can write any $F \in \Omega^{2}(M)$ as a sum of self-dual and anti-self-dual parts

$$
F=F_{+}+F_{-}, \quad \star F_{ \pm}= \pm F_{ \pm}
$$

Take $F_{ \pm}$as above. Then

$$
F_{+}+F_{-}=\frac{1}{2}(F+\star F+F-\star F)=F
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star F_{ \pm} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\star F \pm \star^{2} F\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2}( \pm F+\star F) \\
& = \pm \frac{1}{2}(F \pm \star F) \\
& = \pm F_{ \pm}
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.73. Show that this result is true.
Solution I.73. In the Lorentzian case things are not quite as nice, since $\star^{2}=-1$ implies its eigenvalues are $\pm i$. This means that we should really consider complex-valued differential forms on $M$. If we do that, we can write any $F \in \Omega^{2}(M)$ as

$$
F=F_{+}+F_{-}, \quad \star F_{ \pm}= \pm i F_{ \pm}
$$

Try

$$
F_{ \pm}=\frac{1}{2}(F \mp \star i F)
$$

Then

$$
F_{+}+F_{-}=\frac{1}{2}(F-\star i F+F+\star i F)=F
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star F_{ \pm} & =\frac{1}{2}\left(\star F \mp \star^{2} i F\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2}(\star F \pm i F) \\
& =\frac{1}{2}( \pm i F+\star F) \\
& =\frac{i}{2}( \pm F-\star i F) \\
& = \pm \frac{i}{2}(F \mp \star i F) \\
& = \pm i F_{ \pm} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.74. Show that these equations are equivalent, and both hold if at every time $t$ we have

$$
\begin{gathered}
E=E_{1} d x^{1}+E_{2} d x^{2}+E_{3} d x^{3} \\
B=-i\left(E_{1} d x^{2} \wedge d x^{3}+\text { cyclic permutations }\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Solution I.74. The electromagnetic 2-form $F=B+E \wedge d t$ has Hodge dual

$$
\star F=\star_{S} E-\star_{S} B \wedge d t
$$

so $F$ will be self-dual if

$$
\star_{S} E=i B, \quad \star_{S} B=-i E .
$$

These two equations are equivalent, as taking the Hodge dual of the first yields

$$
\star_{S}^{2} E=\star_{S} i B
$$

but $\star_{S}^{2} E=E$, implying $\star_{S} i B=E$, which requires that $\star_{S} B=-i E$.

For $E$ and $B$ as given,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star_{S} E & =\star_{S}\left(E_{1} d x^{1}+E_{2} d x^{2}+E_{3} d x^{3}\right) \\
& =E_{1} d x^{2} \wedge d x^{3}+E_{2} d x^{3} \wedge d x^{1}+E_{3} d x^{1} \wedge d x^{2} \\
& =i B
\end{aligned}
$$

and, although already implied,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star_{S} B & =-i \star_{S}\left(E_{1} d x^{2} \wedge d x^{3}+\text { cyclic permutations }\right) \\
& =-i\left(E_{1} d x^{1}+E_{2} d x^{2}+E_{3} d x^{3}\right) \\
& =-i E
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise I.75. Check the above result.
Solution I.75. We are assuming $F$ is self-dual and and that $E$ is a plane wave of the form

$$
E(x)=\mathbf{E} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}
$$

where $\mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{j} d x^{j}$ is a constant complex-valued 1-form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ and $k \in \operatorname{Vect}\left(\mathbb{R}^{4}\right)^{*}$ is the fixed energy-momentum covector. By self-duality, we have

$$
B(x)=\mathbf{B} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}
$$

where $\mathbf{B}=-i \star_{S} \mathbf{E}$. Let us write ${ }^{3} k$ for $k_{j} d x^{j}$, the momentum of the plane wave. Then ${ }^{2}$

$$
d_{S} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}=i e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}{ }^{3} k .
$$

The second Maxwell equation, $\partial_{t} B+d_{S} E=0$, turns into

$$
\partial_{t} \mathbf{B} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}+d_{S} \mathbf{E} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}=0 .
$$

But

$$
\partial_{t} \mathbf{B} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}=-i k_{0} \mathbf{B} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}
$$

since we're on a Lorentzian manifold and

$$
\begin{aligned}
d_{S} \mathbf{E} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}} & =(-1)^{1} \mathbf{E} \wedge d_{S} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}} \\
& =-\mathbf{E} \wedge{ }^{3} k i e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}} \\
& =i e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}} 3 k \wedge \mathbf{E}
\end{aligned}
$$

since both $\mathbf{E}$ and ${ }^{3} k$ are 1-forms. This gives us

$$
\begin{aligned}
-i k_{0} \mathbf{B} e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}+i e^{i k_{\mu} x^{\mu}}{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E} & =0 \\
-k_{0} \mathbf{B}+{ }^{3} k & \wedge \mathbf{E}
\end{aligned}=001{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=k_{0} \mathbf{B} .
$$

[^1]Exercise I.76. Show [that] this equation implies $k_{\mu} k^{\mu}=0$. Thus the energymomentum of light is light-like!

Solution I.76. Using the result from exercise I. 75 and the relationship between $E$ and $B$ when $F$ is self-dual from exercise I.74, we get

$$
{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=k_{0} \mathbf{B}=-i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E}
$$

and, rearranging,

$$
i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E}+{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=0
$$

In terms of components,

$$
\begin{aligned}
i k_{0} \star{ }_{S} \mathbf{E}+{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}= & i k_{0}\left(\mathbf{E}_{x} d y \wedge d z+\mathbf{E}_{y} d z \wedge d x+\mathbf{E}_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& +k_{i} \mathbf{E}_{j} d x^{i} \wedge d x^{j} \\
= & i k_{0}\left(\mathbf{E}_{x} d y \wedge d z+\mathbf{E}_{y} d z \wedge d x+\mathbf{E}_{z} d x \wedge d y\right) \\
& +\left(k_{x} \mathbf{E}_{y}-k_{y} \mathbf{E}_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y \\
& +\left(k_{y} \mathbf{E}_{z}-k_{z} \mathbf{E}_{y}\right) d y \wedge d z \\
& +\left(k_{z} \mathbf{E}_{x}-k_{x} \mathbf{E}_{z}\right) d z \wedge d x
\end{aligned}
$$

Equating coefficients, we get the homogeneous system

$$
\begin{aligned}
i k_{0} \mathbf{E}_{x}+k_{z} \mathbf{E}_{y}-k_{y} \mathbf{E}_{z} & =0 \\
-k_{z} \mathbf{E}_{x}+i k_{0} \mathbf{E}_{y}+k_{x} \mathbf{E}_{z} & =0 \\
k_{y} \mathbf{E}_{x}-k_{x} \mathbf{E}_{y}+i k_{0} \mathbf{E}_{z} & =0
\end{aligned}
$$

which is equivalent to $K_{i j} \mathbf{E}_{j}=0$ for the skew-Hermitian matrix

$$
K=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
i k_{0} & k_{z} & -k_{y} \\
-k_{z} & i k_{0} & k_{x} \\
k_{y} & -k_{x} & i k_{0}
\end{array}\right)
$$

with determinant

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{det}(K) & =i k_{0}\left(i k_{0} \cdot i k_{0}+k_{x}^{2}\right)-k_{z}\left(-i k_{0} k_{z}-k_{x} k_{y}\right)-k_{y}\left(k_{x} k_{z}-i k_{0} k_{y}\right) \\
& =-i k_{0}^{3}+i k_{0} k_{x}^{2}+i k_{0} k_{y}^{2}+i k_{0} k_{z}^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since we require our electric field to be non-trivial, $\operatorname{det}(K)=0$ which implies

$$
-k_{0}^{2}+k_{x}^{2}+k_{y}^{2}+k_{z}^{2}=0
$$

Therefore $k_{\mu} k^{\mu}=0$ and thus the energy-momentum of light is light-like.

Exercise I.77. Check the above result.
Solution I.77. A simple self-dual solution to the vacuum Maxwell equations is

$$
k=d t-d x, \quad \mathbf{E}=d y-i d z
$$

This holds since

$$
\begin{aligned}
-i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E} & =-i k_{0}\left(\star_{S} d y-i \star_{S} d z\right) \\
& =-i k_{0}(d z \wedge d x-i d x \wedge d y) \\
& =-i d z \wedge d x-d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=-d x \wedge d y+i d x \wedge d z=-i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E}
$$

as required.
From $\star_{S} E=i B$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbf{B} & =-i \star_{S} \mathbf{E} \\
& =-i d z \wedge d x-d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $k_{\mu} x^{\mu}=t-x$, this gives us

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E(x)=(d y-i d z) e^{i(t-x)} \\
& B(x)=(-i d z \wedge d x-d x \wedge d y) e^{i(t-x)}
\end{aligned}
$$

or, in old-fashioned language,

$$
\vec{E}=\left(0, e^{i(t-x)},-i e^{i(t-x)}\right), \quad \vec{B}=\left(0,-i e^{i(t-x)},-e^{i(t-x)}\right)
$$

Write

$$
\begin{aligned}
\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} & =\vec{E}+i \vec{B} \\
& =\left(0,2 e^{i(t-x)},-2 i e^{i(t-x)}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

which, recall from exercise I.1, lets us express the vacuum equations as

$$
\nabla \cdot \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=0, \quad \nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=i \frac{\partial \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}}{\partial t}
$$

To show that our circularly-polarised plane waves are solutions, check

$$
\nabla \cdot \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=2 \partial_{y} e^{i(t-x)}-2 i \partial_{z} e^{i(t-x)}=0
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\nabla \times \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} & =\left(\partial_{y} \mathcal{E}_{z}-\partial_{z} \mathcal{E}_{y}\right) \vec{\imath}+\left(\partial_{z} \mathcal{E}_{x}-\partial_{x} \mathcal{E}_{z}\right) \vec{\jmath}+\left(\partial_{x} \mathcal{E}_{y}-\partial_{y} \mathcal{E}_{x}\right) \vec{k} \\
& =\left(0,-2 e^{i(t-x)}, 2 i e^{i(t-x)}\right) \\
& =-\overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}} \\
& =i \partial_{t} \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}
\end{aligned}
$$

as $\partial_{t} \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}=i \overrightarrow{\mathcal{E}}$.

Exercise I.78. Prove that all self-dual and anti-self-dual plane wave solutions are left and right circularly polarized, respectively.

Solution I.78. When $F$ is self-dual, Maxwell's vacuum equations for plane waves reduce to $B \wedge{ }^{3} k=0$ and ${ }^{3} k \wedge E=-i k_{0} \star_{S} E$. From the former, we also get by self-duality that $\left\langle E,{ }^{3} k\right\rangle=0$.

Consider plane waves moving, without loss of generality, in the $x$-direction, so

$$
k=k_{0} d t-k_{1} d x, \quad \mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{2} d y+\mathbf{E}_{3} d z
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
{ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E} & =-k_{1} d x \wedge\left(\mathbf{E}_{2} d y+\mathbf{E}_{3} d z\right) \\
& =-k_{1} \mathbf{E}_{2} d x \wedge d y-k_{1} \mathbf{E}_{3} d x \wedge d z
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\star_{S} \mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{2} d z \wedge d x+\mathbf{E}_{3} d x \wedge d y
$$

so ${ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=-i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E}$ requires

$$
\left(\begin{array}{rr}
-k_{1} & i k_{0} \\
-i k_{0} & -k_{1}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}_{2}}{\mathbf{E}_{3}}=0
$$

For non-trivial solutions, $k_{1}^{2}-k_{0}^{2}=0$ or $k_{0}= \pm k_{1}$. Assuming without loss of generality that $k_{0}=k_{1}$ (forward propagation), $\mathbf{E}_{3}=-i \mathbf{E}_{2}$ and so, letting $\mathbf{E}_{2} \equiv \mathbf{E}_{0}$ (since we have run out of ways of writing the letter "E"),

$$
\mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{0}(d y-i d z), \quad k=k_{0}(d t-d x)
$$

Using the self-dual relationship $B=-i \star_{S} E$, in old-fashioned language we get

$$
\vec{E}=\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, e^{i k_{0}(t-x)},-i e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}\right), \quad \vec{B}=\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0,-i e^{i k_{0}(t-x)},-e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}\right)
$$

and taking the real solutions only,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\vec{E} & =\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, \cos \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right), \sin \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right)\right) \\
\vec{B} & =\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, \sin \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right),-\cos \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so all self-dual plane wave solutions to the vacuum equations are left circularly polarized.

When $F$ is anti-self-dual,

$$
\star_{S} E-\star_{S} B \wedge d t=-i B-i E \wedge d t
$$

giving

$$
\star_{S} E=-i B, \quad \star_{S} B=i E
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
{ }^{3} k \wedge E & =k_{0} B \\
& =i k_{0} \star_{S} E
\end{aligned}
$$

and, just as in the self-dual case, $B \wedge^{3} k=0$ implies that $\left\langle E,{ }^{3} k\right\rangle=0$.
Consider again plane waves moving, without loss of generality, in the $x$ direction, so

$$
k=k_{0} d t-k_{1} d x, \quad \mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{2} d y+\mathbf{E}_{3} d z
$$

Then ${ }^{3} k \wedge \mathbf{E}=i k_{0} \star_{S} \mathbf{E}$ requires

$$
\left(\begin{array}{rr}
-k_{1} & -i k_{0} \\
i k_{0} & -k_{1}
\end{array}\right)\binom{\mathbf{E}_{2}}{\mathbf{E}_{3}}=0 .
$$

Take $k_{0}=k_{1}$ (forward propagation) to get $\mathbf{E}_{2}=-i \mathbf{E}_{3}$ and so, letting $\mathbf{E}_{3} \equiv \mathbf{E}_{0}$ this time,

$$
\mathbf{E}=\mathbf{E}_{0}(-i d y+d z), \quad k=k_{0}(d t-d x)
$$

Using the anti-self-dual relationship $B=i \star_{S} E$, in old-fashioned language we get

$$
\vec{E}=\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0,-i e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}, e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}\right), \quad \vec{B}=\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}, i e^{i k_{0}(t-x)}\right)
$$

and taking the real solutions only,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\vec{E} & =\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, \sin \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right), \cos \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right)\right) \\
\vec{B} & =\mathbf{E}_{0}\left(0, \cos \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right),-\sin \left(k_{0}(t-x)\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so all anti-self-dual plane wave solutions to the vacuum equations are right circularly polarized.

Exercise I.79. Let $P: \mathbb{R}^{4} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{4}$ be parity transformation, that is,

$$
P(t, x, y, z)=(t,-x,-y,-z)
$$

Show that if $F$ is a self-dual solution of Maxwell's equations, the pullback $P^{*} F$ is an anti-self-dual solution, and vice versa.

Solution I.79. From solution I.48,

$$
P^{*} E=-E, \quad P^{*} B=B
$$

The pullback of $F$ is therefore

$$
\begin{aligned}
P^{*} F & =P^{*} B+P^{*}(E \wedge d t) \\
& =B-E \wedge d t
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking the Hodge dual and reusing some calculations from solution I.71,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star\left(P^{*} F\right) & =\star B-\star(E \wedge d t) \\
& =-\star_{S} E-\star_{S} B \wedge d t .
\end{aligned}
$$

If $F$ is self-dual, $\star_{S} E=i B, \star_{S} B=-i E$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star\left(P^{*} F\right) & =-i B+i E \wedge d t \\
& =-i P^{*} F .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $P^{*} P^{*} F=F$, we automatically get the corollary that if $F$ is anti-self-dual then $P^{*} F$ is self-dual.

## I. 6 De Rham Theory in Electromagnetism

I was at first almost frightened when I saw such mathematical force made to bear upon the subject, and then wondered to see that the subject stood it so well.

## I.6.1 Closed and Exact 1-Forms

Exercise I.80. Show that this 1 -form $E$ is closed. Show that $\int_{\gamma_{0}} E=-\pi$ and $\int_{\gamma_{1}} E=\pi$.
Solution I.80. The 1 -form in question is defined on $\mathbb{R}^{2}-\{0\}$ as

$$
E=\frac{x d y-y d x}{x^{2}+y^{2}}
$$

The paths $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}:[0,1] \rightarrow S^{1} \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ describe the upper and lower half circle of radius 1 centered at the origin with $\gamma_{0}(0)=\gamma_{1}(0)=(-1,0)$ and $\gamma_{0}(1)=$ $\gamma_{1}(1)=(1,0)$.

Denote $r^{2}=x^{2}+y^{2}$. The differential of $E$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
d E & =d\left(\frac{x}{r^{2}}\right) \wedge d y-d\left(\frac{y}{r^{2}}\right) \wedge d x \\
& =\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{x}{r^{2}} d x+\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{x}{r^{2}} d y\right) \wedge d y-\left(\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{y}{r^{2}} d x+\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{y}{r^{2}} d y\right) \wedge d x \\
& =\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{x}{r^{2}} d x \wedge d y-\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{y}{r^{2}} d y \wedge d x \\
& =\frac{y^{2}-x^{2}}{r^{4}} d x \wedge d y-\frac{x^{2}-y^{2}}{r^{4}} d y \wedge d x \\
& =\frac{y^{2}-x^{2}}{r^{4}} d x \wedge d y-\frac{y^{2}-x^{2}}{r^{4}} d x \wedge d y \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

so this 1-form is closed.
Note that similar to exercise I.22, $d x=\cos (\theta) d r-r \sin (\theta) d \theta$ and $d y=$ $\sin (\theta) d r+r \cos (\theta) d \theta$ so $E=d \theta$. It's tempting to then say $d E=0$ by $d^{2}=0$, but $d \theta$ is not exact since $\theta$ is not a well-defined 0 -form, so the result doesn't follow.

We can parameterise our paths as

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_{0}: t \mapsto(\cos (\pi(1-t)), \sin (\pi(1-t))) \\
& \gamma_{1}: t \mapsto(\cos (\pi(1+t)), \sin (\pi(1+t)))
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \gamma_{0}^{\prime}(t)=(\pi \sin (\pi(1-t)),-\pi \cos (\pi(1-t))) \\
& \gamma_{1}^{\prime}(t)=(-\pi \sin (\pi(1+t)), \pi \cos (\pi(1+t)))
\end{aligned}
$$

Integrating along $\gamma_{0}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\gamma_{0}} E & =\int_{0}^{1} E_{\gamma_{0}(t)}\left(\gamma_{0}^{\prime}(t)\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{-\pi \cos (\pi(1-t)) \cos (\pi(1-t))-\pi \sin (\pi(1-t)) \sin (\pi(1-t))}{\cos (\pi(1-t))^{2}+\sin (\pi(1-t))^{2}} d t \\
& =-\pi \int_{0}^{1} d t \\
& =-\pi
\end{aligned}
$$

and along $\gamma_{1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{\gamma_{1}} E & =\int_{0}^{1} E_{\gamma_{1}(t)}\left(\gamma_{1}^{\prime}(t)\right) d t \\
& =\int_{0}^{1} \frac{\pi \cos (\pi(1+t)) \cos (\pi(1+t))+\pi \sin (\pi(1+t)) \sin (\pi(1+t))}{\cos (\pi(1-t))^{2}+\sin (\pi(1-t))^{2}} d t \\
& =\pi \int_{0}^{1} d t \\
& =\pi
\end{aligned}
$$

We could have skipped the second integral by making a symmetry argument that

$$
\int_{\gamma_{0}} E=-\int_{\gamma_{1}} E .
$$

Or even better, by using $E=d \theta$ we drop parameterisation and skip both integrals as

$$
\int_{\gamma_{0}} E=\int_{\pi}^{0} d \theta=-\pi, \quad \int_{\gamma_{1}} E=\int_{\pi}^{2 \pi} d \theta=\pi
$$

Exercise I.81. Show that $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ is simply connected by exhibiting an explicit formula for a homotopy between any two paths between arbitrary points $p, q \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$.

Solution I.81. We say that a connected manifold is simply connected if any two paths between two points $p, q$ are homotopic.

Let $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}:[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ with

$$
\gamma_{0}(0)=\gamma_{1}(0)=p, \quad \gamma_{0}(1)=\gamma_{1}(1)=q
$$

and consider

$$
\begin{aligned}
\gamma & :[0,1] \times[0,1] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}, \\
& :(s, t) \mapsto(1-s) \gamma_{0}(t)+s \gamma_{1}(t) .
\end{aligned}
$$

$\gamma$ is a homotopy between $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}$ for arbitrary $p, q$ and therefore $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ is simply connected.

Exercise 1.82. Show that a 1 -form $E$ is exact if and only if $\int_{\gamma} E=0$ for all loops $\gamma$. (Hint: if $\omega$ is not exact, show that there are two smooth paths $\gamma, \gamma^{\prime}$ from some point $x \in M$ to some point $y \in M$ such that $\int_{\gamma} \omega \neq \int_{\gamma^{\prime}} \omega$. Use these paths to form a loop, perhaps only piecewise smooth.)

Solution I.82. Let $E=-d \phi$ be an exact 1 -form and $\gamma:[0,1] \rightarrow M$ a loop based at $p \in M$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\oint_{\gamma} E & =-\oint_{\gamma} d \phi \\
& =-\int_{0}^{1} d \phi\left(\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right) d t \\
& =-\int_{0}^{1} \gamma^{\prime}(t)(\phi) d t \\
& =-\int_{0}^{1} \frac{d}{d t} \phi(\gamma(t)) d t \\
& =-\phi(p)+\phi(p) \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

Conversely, let $E$ be not exact. On a simply connected manifold, every closed form is exact, so if $d E=0$ then our manifold is not simply connected, implying the existence of non-homotopic smooth paths $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}$ from $x$ to $y$ such that

$$
\int_{\gamma_{0}} E \neq \int_{\gamma_{1}} E .
$$

We can therefore construct a piecewise-smooth loop $\tilde{\gamma}$ that traverses $\gamma_{0}$ forward and then $\gamma_{1}$ in reverse with

$$
\oint_{\tilde{\gamma}} E=\int_{\gamma_{0}} E-\int_{\gamma_{1}} E \neq 0 .
$$

Exercise I.83. For any manifold $M$, show [that] the manifold $S^{1} \times M$ is not simply connected by finding a 1 -form on it that is closed but not exact.

Solution I.83. Working in a chart with local coordinates $\left(\theta, x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}\right)$, consider the 1-form $\omega=d \theta$ and let $\gamma$ be the loop traversing $S^{1}$ positively. We know from solution I. 80 that $d \omega=0$, so $\omega$ is closed, and

$$
\oint_{\gamma} \omega=2 \pi
$$

so, by exercise I.82, $\omega$ is not exact. The existence of a 1-form that is closed but not exact implies that $S^{1} \times M$ is not simply connected.

## I.6.2 Stokes' Theorem

Exercise I.84. Let the $n$-disk $D^{n}$ be defined as

$$
D^{n}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mid x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2} \leqslant 1\right\}
$$

Show that $D^{n}$ is an $n$-manifold with boundary in an obvious sort of way.
Solution I.84. We need to show that $D^{n}$ is equipped with charts of the form $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ or $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{n}$, where $U_{\alpha}$ are open sets covering $D^{n}$ and $\mathbb{H}^{n}=\left\{x \in \mathbb{R}^{n} \mid x^{n} \geqslant 0\right\}$ is the closed half-space, such that the transition functions $\varphi_{\alpha} \circ \varphi_{\beta}^{-1}$ are smooth where defined.

Let $\pi_{i}: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n-1}$, defined as

$$
\pi_{i}: x \mapsto\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{i-1}, x^{i+1}, \ldots, x^{n}\right)
$$

be the projection that drops the $i^{\text {th }}$ coordinate, $i \neq n$.
Recall the inverse stereographic projection from solution I. 3 with $\alpha=1$, which we denote as

$$
\sigma_{+}^{-1}: x \mapsto \frac{1}{r^{2}+1}\left(2 x^{1}, \ldots, 2 x^{n}, r^{2}-1\right)
$$

where $r^{2}=x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}$.
Consider the composition $\varphi_{+}=\pi_{i} \circ \sigma_{+}^{-1}$,

$$
\varphi_{+}: x \mapsto \frac{1}{r^{2}+1}\left(2 x^{1}, \ldots, 2 x^{i-1}, 2 x^{i+1}, \ldots, 2 x^{n}, r^{2}-1\right)
$$

and notice that $\varphi_{+}: D^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{n}$. Indeed, on the boundary of $D^{n}$,

$$
\lim _{r^{2} \rightarrow 1} \varphi_{+}(x)=\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{i-1}, x^{i+1}, \ldots, x^{n}, 0\right)
$$

which is in $\partial \mathbb{H}^{n}$.
We can similarly construct $\varphi_{-}(x)=-\varphi_{+}(-x)$ corresponding to $\alpha=-1$. Then obviously the transition functions are smooth where they are defined.

Exercise I.85. Check that the definition of tangent vectors in Chapter I. 3 really does imply that the tangent space at a point on the boundary of an $n$-dimensional manifold with boundary is an $n$-dimensional vector space.

Solution I.85. We say that a function on $\mathbb{H}^{n}$ is smooth if it extends to a smooth function on the manifold $\left\{\mathbb{R}^{n} \mid x^{n}>-\epsilon\right\}$ for some $\epsilon>0$.

We say that a function $f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is smooth if for any chart $\varphi_{\alpha}, f \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}$ is smooth as a function on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ or $\mathbb{H}^{n}$.

Let $p \in \partial M$. Then a tangent vector at $p, v_{p}: C^{\infty}(M) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, exists since $f$ is smooth up to and including the boundary by our extension of the definition of smoothness. Therefore $T_{p} M$ is an $n$-dimensional vector space as usual.

Exercise I.86. For the mathematically inclined reader: prove that $\int_{M} \omega$ is independent of the choice of charts and partition of unity.

Solution I.86. Let $\operatorname{dim}(M)=n, \omega \in \Omega^{n}(M)$ and $\left\{\varphi_{\alpha}\right\}$ be an oriented atlas on $M$.

For some charts $\varphi$ and $\psi$ on an open set $U,\left(\varphi^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega$ and $\left(\psi^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega$ are $n$-forms on $\varphi(U)$ and $\psi(U)$, respectively. We can therefore construct an orientationpreserving diffeomorphism $\varphi \circ \psi^{-1}: \psi(U) \rightarrow \varphi(U)$.
Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{U} \omega & =\int_{\varphi(U)}\left(\varphi^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega \\
& =\int_{\psi(U)}\left(\varphi \circ \psi^{-1}\right)^{*}\left(\varphi^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega \\
& =\int_{\psi(U)}\left(\psi^{-1}\right)^{*} \omega
\end{aligned}
$$

and therefore the integral of $\omega$ on $M$ is independent of the choice of charts.
For oriented atlases $\left\{\left(\varphi_{\alpha}, U_{\alpha}\right)\right\}$ and $\left\{\left(\varphi_{\beta}^{\prime}, V_{\beta}\right)\right\}$, we have partitions of unity $\left\{f_{\alpha}\right\}$ and $\left\{f_{\beta}^{\prime}\right\}$, say. Then

$$
\omega=\sum_{\alpha} f_{\alpha} \omega=\sum_{\beta} f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{M} \omega & =\sum_{\alpha} \int_{U_{\alpha}} f_{\alpha} \omega \\
& =\sum_{\alpha} \sum_{\beta} \int_{U_{\alpha}} f_{\alpha} f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega \\
& =\sum_{\alpha} \sum_{\beta} \int_{V_{\beta}} f_{\alpha} f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega \\
& =\sum_{\beta} \int_{V_{\beta}} f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega .
\end{aligned}
$$

In terms of local coordinates, under charts $\varphi_{\alpha}$ and $\varphi_{\beta}^{\prime}$ we may write

$$
f_{\alpha} \omega=g_{\alpha} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}, \quad f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega=g_{\beta}^{\prime} d x^{\prime 1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{\prime n}
$$

But

$$
g_{\alpha} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}=g_{\alpha} \operatorname{det}(T) d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{\prime n}
$$

so $g_{\beta}^{\prime}=g_{\alpha} \operatorname{det}(T)$ on overlapping charts, with the Jacobian $T$ as per exer-
cise I.36. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{M} \omega & =\sum_{\alpha} \int_{U_{\alpha}} f_{\alpha} \omega \\
& =\sum_{\alpha} \int_{\varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha}\right)} g_{\alpha} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
& =\sum_{\beta} \int_{\varphi_{\beta}^{\prime}\left(V_{\beta}\right)} g_{\beta}^{\prime} d x^{\prime 1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{\prime n} \\
& =\sum_{\beta} \int_{V_{\beta}} f_{\beta}^{\prime} \omega
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore the integral of $\omega$ on $M$ is independent of the partition of unity.
Exercise 1.87. Show that $\partial D^{n}=S^{n-1}$, where the $n$-disk $D^{n}$ is defined as in exercise I. 84 .

Solution I.87. The boundary of $M$ is the set of points $p \in M$ such that some chart $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{n}$ maps $p$ to a point in $\partial \mathbb{H}^{n}$. We've already seen from solution I. 84 that when $r^{2} \rightarrow 1, \varphi_{\alpha}(p) \in \partial \mathbb{H}^{n}$. This corresponds to

$$
\partial D^{n}=\left\{\left(x_{1}, \ldots, \ldots, x_{n}\right) \mid x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}=1\right\}=S^{n-1}
$$

Exercise I.88. Let $M=[0,1]$. Show that Stokes' theorem in this case is equivalent to the fundamental theorem of calculus:

$$
\int_{0}^{1} f^{\prime}(x) d x=f(1)-f(0)
$$

Solution I.88. Stokes' theorem states that for $M$ an oriented $n$-manifold with boundary and $\omega \in \Omega^{n-1}(M)$, where either $M$ is compact or $\omega$ has compact support,

$$
\int_{M} d \omega=\int_{\partial M} \omega . \quad \text { (Stokes' theorem) }
$$

Let $\omega=f$ be a 0 -form, so $d \omega=d f=f^{\prime} d x$. Then

$$
\int_{M} d \omega=\int_{[0,1]} d f=\int_{0}^{1} f^{\prime} d x
$$

and so, by Stokes' theorem,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{1} f^{\prime}(x) d x & =\int_{\partial[0,1]} f(x) \\
& =f(1)-f(0)
\end{aligned}
$$

The boundary $\partial[0,1]=\{0\}^{-} \cup\{1\}^{+}$where the sign denotes orientation.
While the integral over $[0,1]$ has the Lebesgue measure on $\mathbb{R}$, it induces on its boundary the signed counting measure. Hence on the boundary integral, the boundary has non-zero measure.

Exercise I.89. Let $M=[0, \infty)$ which is not compact. Show that without the assumption that $f$ vanishes outside a compact set, Stokes' theorem may not apply. (Hint ${ }^{3}$ : in this case Stokes' theorem says $\int_{0}^{\infty} f^{\prime}(x) d x=-f(0)$.)
Solution I.89. Let $f$ be a 0 -form on $M$. The boundary of $M$ is $\partial M=\{0\}^{-}$ so, by Stokes' theorem,

$$
\int_{0}^{\infty} f^{\prime}(x) d x=\int_{\{0\}^{-}} f(x)=-f(0) .
$$

But a standard Riemann integral of $f$ over $M$ gives

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{0}^{\infty} f^{\prime}(x) d x & =\lim _{b \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0}^{b} f^{\prime}(x) d x \\
& =\lim _{b \rightarrow \infty} f(b)-f(0)
\end{aligned}
$$

which disagrees with Stokes' theorem unless $\lim _{x \rightarrow \infty} f(x)=0$.
Exercise I.90. Show that any submanifold is a manifold in its own right in a natural way.

Solution I.90. Given a subset $S$ of an $n$-manifold $M$, we say that $S$ is a $k$-dimensional submanifold of $M$ if for each point $p \in S$ there is an open set $U_{\alpha}$ of $M$ containing $p$ and a chart $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ such that $S \cap U_{\alpha}=\varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{k}\right)$.
Consider the induced topology on $S$, so open sets are of the form $V_{\alpha}=S \cap U_{\alpha}$. The collection $\left\{V_{\alpha}\right\}$ covers $S$ since it is not possible to find a point $p \in S$ such that $p \notin U_{\alpha}$ for any $\alpha$, as $\left\{U_{\alpha}\right\}$ covers $M$.
We can construct maps on $S$ to $\mathbb{R}^{k}$ by taking the restriction of $\varphi_{\alpha}$ to $M$ and projecting. This gives us charts

$$
\psi_{\alpha}: V_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{k}, \quad \psi_{\alpha}=\pi \circ \varphi_{\alpha}
$$

where $\pi: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{k}$ is a projection. The collection $\left\{\psi_{\alpha}\right\}$ forms an atlas for $S$. The transition functions $\psi_{\alpha} \circ \psi_{\beta}^{-1}: \mathbb{R}^{k} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{k}$ are smooth where they are defined as each $\psi_{\alpha}$ inherits the same smoothness properties as those of $\varphi_{\alpha}$.
Therefore $S$ is a manifold under the induced topology.
Exercise 1.91. Show that $S^{n-1}$ is a compact submanifold of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$.
Solution I.91. $S^{n-1}$ is a submanifold of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ under stereographic projection as in solutions I.3, I.84, which gives us an atlas and smooth transition functions. $S^{n-1}$ is bounded since $\|p\|=1$ for all $p \in S^{n-1}$.
Let $f: \mathbb{R}^{n} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be given by $f\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}\right)=x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}$. Since $f$ is continuous, its inverse will map closed sets to closed sets. $f^{-1}(\{1\})=S^{n-1}$, so $S^{n-1}$ is closed.

[^2]Since $S^{n-1} \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}$ is closed and bounded, by the Heine-Borel theorem $S^{n-1}$ is compact.

Exercise 1.92. Show that any open subset of a manifold is a submanifold.
Solution I.92. Recall from exercise I. 4 that if $M$ is a manifold and $U$ an open subset of $M$ then $U$ with its induced topology is a manifold.

For each point $p \in U$, there is an open set $U_{\alpha}$ of $M$ containing $p$ and a chart $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{n}$ such that $U \cap U_{\alpha}=\varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{k}\right)$, so $U$ is a submanifold of $M$ with charts $\pi \circ \varphi_{\alpha}$ restricted to $U$, where $\pi$ is a projection as in solution I.90.

Exercise 1.93. Show that if $S$ is a $k$-dimensional submanifold with boundary of $M$, then $S$ is a manifold with boundary in a natural way. Moreover, show that $\partial S$ is a $(k-1)$-dimensional submanifold of $M$.

Solution I.93. Take solution I. 90 and replace $\mathbb{R}$ with $\mathbb{H}$ and the result that $S$ is a manifold with boundary follows immediately.

We know that $\partial S$ is a manifold of dimension $k-1$. To see that it is a submanifold of $S$, we note that for each point $p \in \partial S$ there is an open set $U_{\alpha}$ of $S$ containing $p$ and a chart $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \rightarrow \mathbb{H}^{k}$ such that $\partial S \cap U_{\alpha}=\varphi_{\alpha}^{-1}\left(\mathbb{H}^{k-1}\right)$. Since $\partial S$ is a submanifold of $S$ and $S$ a submanifold with boundary of $M, \partial S$ is a submanifold of $M$.

Exercise 1.94. Show that $D^{n}$ is a submanifold of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ in this sense.
Solution I.94. For interior points $p \in D^{n} \backslash \partial D^{n}$, we have for an open set $U$ in $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ that $U_{ \pm} \cap U=\varphi_{ \pm}^{-1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n}\right)$ for $U_{ \pm}$an open set of $D_{n}$ and $\varphi_{ \pm}$the corresponding chart, as in solution I.84.

For boundary points $p \in \partial D^{n}$, we similarly have $U_{ \pm} \cap U=\varphi_{ \pm}^{-1}\left(\mathbb{H}^{n}\right)$.
Therefore $D^{n}$ is a submanifold of $\mathbb{R}^{n}$.
Exercise I.95. Suppose that $S \subset \mathbb{R}^{2}$ is a 2-dimensional compact orientable submanifold with boundary. Work out what Stokes' theorem says when applied to a 1 -form on $S$. This is sometimes called Green's theorem.

Solution I.95. Let $\omega=\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y$ be a 1 -form on $S$. Taking the exterior derivative,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega & =\partial_{x} \omega_{y} d x \wedge d y+\partial_{y} \omega_{x} d y \wedge d x \\
& =\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, by Stokes' theorem,

$$
\int_{\partial S}\left(\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y\right)=\int_{S}\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y
$$

Exercise 1.96. Suppose that $S \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is a 2-dimensional compact orientable submanifold with boundary. Show [that] Stokes' theorem applied to $S$ boils down to the classic Stokes' theorem.

Solution I.96. Let $\omega=\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z$ be a 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$, so the exterior derivative, as in solution I.65, is

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega= & \left(\partial_{y} \omega_{z}-\partial_{z} \omega_{y}\right) d y \wedge d z \\
& +\left(\partial_{z} \omega_{x}-\partial_{x} \omega_{z}\right) d z \wedge d x \\
& +\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{y}-\partial_{y} \omega_{x}\right) d x \wedge d y
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $F=F^{i} \partial_{i}$ be the vector field dual to $\omega$, so $F^{i}=g^{i j} \omega_{j}=\omega_{i}$ since we're in $\mathbb{R}^{3}$. Then in old-fashioned vector calculus,

$$
\int_{S} d \omega=\int_{S}(\nabla \times \vec{F}) \cdot d \vec{A}
$$

where $d \vec{A}=(d y \wedge d z, d z \wedge d x, d x \wedge d y)$ is the oriented area element and

$$
\int_{\partial S} \omega=\int_{\partial S} F_{i} d x^{i}=\int_{\partial S} \vec{F} \cdot d \vec{s}
$$

with line element $d \vec{s}=(d x, d y, d z)$. Therefore, by Stokes' theorem,

$$
\int_{S}(\nabla \times \vec{F}) \cdot d \vec{A}=\int_{\partial S} \vec{F} \cdot d \vec{s}
$$

Exercise I.97. Suppose that $S \subset \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is a 3 -dimensional compact orientable submanifold with boundary. Show Stokes' theorem applied to $S$ is equivalent to Gauß' theorem, also known as the divergence theorem.
Solution I.97. Let $\omega=\omega_{x} d x+\omega_{y} d y+\omega_{z} d z$ be a 1 -form on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$. By solution I.66,

$$
\star \omega=\omega_{x} d y \wedge d z+\omega_{y} d z \wedge d x+\omega_{z} d x \wedge d y
$$

and

$$
d \star \omega=\left(\partial_{x} \omega_{x}+\partial_{y} \omega_{y}+\partial_{z} \omega_{z}\right) d x \wedge d y \wedge d z
$$

Again, let $F$ be the vector dual to $\omega$. Then

$$
\int_{S} d \star \omega=\int_{S} \nabla \cdot \vec{F} d V
$$

where $d V$ is the volume form and

$$
\int_{\partial S} \star \omega=\int_{\partial S} \vec{F} \cdot d \vec{A}
$$

where $d \vec{A}$ is as in solution I.96. Therefore, by Stokes' theorem,

$$
\int_{S} \nabla \cdot \vec{F} d V=\int_{\partial S} \vec{F} \cdot d \vec{A}
$$

## I.6.3 De Rham Cohomology

The boundary of a boundary is zero.
Exercise I.98. Show that the pullback of a closed form is closed and the pullback of an exact form is exact.

Solution I.98. Recall from §I.4.2 that the exterior derivative is natural.
Let $\omega \in \Omega^{p}(M)$ be a closed form and $\phi: N \rightarrow M$. Then

$$
d\left(\phi^{*} \omega\right)=\phi^{*}(d \omega)=0
$$

since $\omega$ is closed.
If instead $\omega$ is exact, so $\omega=d \mu$ for some $\mu \in \Omega^{p-1}(M)$, we get

$$
\phi^{*} \omega=\phi^{*}(d \mu)=d\left(\phi^{*} \mu\right)
$$

which is exact.
Exercise 1.99. Show that given any map $\phi: M \rightarrow M^{\prime}$ there is a linear map from $H^{p}\left(M^{\prime}\right)$ to $H^{p}(M)$ given by

$$
[\omega] \mapsto\left[\phi^{*} \omega\right]
$$

where $\omega$ is any closed $p$-form on $M^{\prime}$. Call this linear map

$$
\phi^{*}: H^{p}\left(M^{\prime}\right) \rightarrow H^{p}(M)
$$

Show that if $\psi: M^{\prime} \rightarrow M^{\prime \prime}$ is another map, then

$$
(\psi \phi)^{*}=\phi^{*} \psi^{*}
$$

Solution I.99. Recall that for

$$
\begin{aligned}
Z^{p}(M) & =\operatorname{ker}\left(d: \Omega^{p}(M) \rightarrow \Omega^{p+1}(M)\right), \\
Z^{p}(M) \supseteq B^{p}(M) & =\operatorname{im}\left(d: \Omega^{p-1}(M) \rightarrow \Omega^{p}(M)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

the spaces of closed and exact $p$-forms on $M$ respectively, we define the $p^{t h}$ de Rham cohomology group of $M$ as

$$
H^{p}(M)=Z^{p}(M) / B^{p}(M)
$$

Let $\omega$ and $\omega^{\prime}$ be cohomologous. Then naturally the pullback will preserve the cohomology, by exercise I.98. Explicitly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi^{*}[\omega] & =\left[\phi^{*} \omega\right] \\
& =\left[\phi^{*}\left(\omega^{\prime}+d \mu\right)\right] \\
& =\left[\phi^{*} \omega^{\prime}+\phi^{*}(d \mu)\right] \\
& =\left[\phi^{*} \omega^{\prime}+d\left(\phi^{*} \mu\right)\right] \\
& =\left[\phi^{*} \omega^{\prime}\right] \\
& =\phi^{*}\left[\omega^{\prime}\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Introducing another linear map $\psi: M^{\prime} \rightarrow M^{\prime \prime}$,

$$
(\psi \circ \phi)^{*}[\omega]=\left[(\psi \circ \phi)^{*} \omega\right]=\left[\phi^{*} \psi^{*} \omega\right]=\phi^{*} \psi^{*}[\omega]
$$

by exercise I.31, so $(\psi \phi)^{*}=\phi^{*} \psi^{*}$ when acting on cohomology classes in $H^{p}\left(M^{\prime \prime}\right)$.

## I.6.4 Gauge Freedom

Nothing to do.

## I.6.5 The Bohm-Aharonov Effect

Exercise 1.100. Do this. (Hint: show that $\star d z=r d r \wedge d \theta$.)
Solution I.100. We have cylindrical coordinates $z, r, \theta$ on $\mathbb{R}^{3}$, with corresponding 1-forms $d z$ defined everywhere, $d r$ defined away from $r=0$ and $d \theta$ the closed but not exact 1-form from solution I.80.

Recall that

$$
\begin{aligned}
d x & =\cos (\theta) d r-r \sin (\theta) d \theta \\
d y & =\sin (\theta) d r+r \cos (\theta) d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

Taking the Hodge dual of $d z$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star d z & =d x \wedge d y \\
& =(\cos (\theta) d r-r \sin (\theta) d \theta) \wedge(\sin (\theta) d r+r \cos (\theta) d \theta) \\
& =r \cos (\theta)^{2} d r \wedge d \theta+r \sin (\theta)^{2} d r \wedge d \theta \\
& =r d r \wedge d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

Suppose the current is cylindrically symmetric and flows in the $z$-direction, so that $j=f(r) d z$. Then away from the $z$-axis,

$$
\star j=\star f(r) d z=f(r) r d r \wedge d \theta .
$$

Exercise 1.101. Show that $\star d \theta=\frac{1}{r} d z \wedge d r$.
Solution I.101. Taking the Hodge dual of $d \theta$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star d \theta & =\star\left(\frac{x d y-y d x}{x^{2}+y^{2}}\right) \\
& =\frac{x d z \wedge d x-y d y \wedge d z}{r^{2}} \\
& =\frac{1}{r}(\cos (\theta) d z \wedge d x-\sin (\theta) d y \wedge d z)
\end{aligned}
$$

But, from solution I.100,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\cos (\theta) d z \wedge d x & =\cos (\theta) d z \wedge(\cos (\theta) d r-r \sin (\theta) d \theta) \\
& =\cos (\theta)^{2} d z \wedge d r-r \cos (\theta) \sin (\theta) d z \wedge d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sin (\theta) d y \wedge d z & =\sin (\theta)(r \cos (\theta) d \theta+\sin (\theta) d r) \wedge d z \\
& =-r \cos (\theta) \sin (\theta) d z \wedge d \theta-\sin (\theta)^{2} d z \wedge d r
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star d \theta & =\frac{1}{r}\left(\cos (\theta)^{2} d z \wedge d r+\sin (\theta)^{2} d z \wedge d r\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{r} d z \wedge d r
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise 1.102. Check that $d \star B=\star j$ holds if and only if $g^{\prime}(r)=r f(r)$.
Solution I.102. We have that $\star B=g(r) d \theta$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \star B & =d g(r) d \theta \\
& =g^{\prime}(r) d r \wedge d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

since $d \theta$ is closed. From solution I.100, $\star j=f(r) r d r \wedge d \theta$, so if $d \star B=\star j$, we require $g^{\prime}(r)=r f(r)$.

## I.6.6 Wormholes

Exercise I.103. Work out the details. (Hint: define a map p: $S^{1} \times S^{n-1} \rightarrow S^{1}$ corresponding to projection onto the first factor, and let the 1-form $\omega$ on $S^{1} \times S^{n-1}$ be the pullback of $d \theta$ by $p$.)

Solution I.103. Let $d \theta \in \Omega^{1}\left(S^{1}\right)$ be the classic closed and not exact 1-form we've seen already. Using the projection

$$
\begin{aligned}
p & : S^{1} \times S^{n-1} \rightarrow S^{1} \\
& :\left(\theta_{1},\left(\theta_{2}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)\right) \mapsto \theta_{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

we can define a 1-form on the torus as $\omega=p^{*} d \theta \in \Omega^{1}\left(S^{1} \times S^{n-1}\right)$.
By solution I.99, $\omega$ is closed and not exact since $p^{*}$ is a linear map from $H^{1}\left(S^{1}\right)$ to $H^{1}\left(S^{1} \times S^{n-1}\right)$.

We can also show this without leveraging cohomology, since we know that $\omega$ is closed by exercise I.98. Then the result that $\omega$ is not exact follows directly from solution I. 83 with $M=S^{n-1}$, as

$$
\oint_{S^{1}} \omega \neq 0
$$

Exercise I.104. In the space $\mathbb{R} \times S^{2}$ with the metric $g$ given above, let $E$ be the 1-form

$$
E=e(r) d r
$$

Show that $d E=0$ holds no matter what the function $e(r)$ is, and show that $d \star E=0$ holds when

$$
e(r)=\frac{q}{4 \pi f(r)^{2}}
$$

Solution I.104. Our metric on $\mathbb{R} \times S^{2}$ is $g=d r^{2}+f(r)^{2}\left(d \phi^{2}+\sin (\phi)^{2} d \theta^{2}\right)$ where $f$ is positive for all $r$ and $f(r) \rightarrow r$ when $|r|$ is sufficiently large. ${ }^{4}$

We want our 1-form to satisfy the vacuum electrostatic equations

$$
d E=0, \quad d \star E=0
$$

$E$ is closed since

$$
d E=e^{\prime}(r) d r \wedge d r=0
$$

The volume form is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{vol} & =\sqrt{|\operatorname{det}(g)|} d r \wedge d \theta \wedge d \phi \\
& =f(r)^{2} \sin (\phi) d r \wedge d \theta \wedge d \phi
\end{aligned}
$$

By definition of the Hodge star, $d r \wedge \star d r=\langle d r, d r\rangle$ vol $=$ vol. Denoting $\star d r=\alpha d \theta \wedge d \phi$ where $\alpha$ is a normalisation factor,

$$
d r \wedge \star d r=\alpha d r \wedge d \theta \wedge d \phi=\operatorname{vol}
$$

fixing $\alpha$ and giving us $\star d r=f(r)^{2} \sin (\phi) d \theta \wedge d \phi$, so

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \star E & =d(e(r) \star d r) \\
& =d\left(e(r) f(r)^{2} \sin (\phi) d \theta \wedge d \phi\right) \\
& =\partial_{r}\left(e(r) f(r)^{2}\right) \cdot \sin (\phi) d r \wedge d \theta \wedge d \phi
\end{aligned}
$$

Then for $d \star E=0$, we require $e(r) f(r)^{2}$ to be constant in $r$. Let this constant be $\frac{q}{4 \pi}$, say, for some arbitrary $q$. Then

$$
e(r)=\frac{q}{4 \pi f(r)^{2}}
$$

and $d \star E=0$.
Exercise I.105. Find a function $\phi$ with $E=-d \phi$.
Solution I.105. Denote the radial path from 0 to $r$ by $\gamma$. Then a scalar potential is (up to a constant in $r$ )

$$
\phi(r)=-\int_{\gamma} E=-\frac{q}{4 \pi} \int_{0}^{r} \frac{d s}{f(s)^{2}}
$$

[^3]Exercise 1.106. Let $S^{2}$ denote any of the 2-spheres of the form $\{r\} \times S^{2} \subset$ $\mathbb{R} \times S^{2}$, equipped with the above volume form. Show that

$$
\int_{S^{2}} \star E=q
$$

Solution I.106. Our (positively oriented) volume form on $S^{2}$ is $r^{2} \sin (\theta) d \theta \wedge$ $d \phi$. Taking the Hodge dual, we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\star E & =\frac{q}{4 \pi f(r)^{2}} \star d r \\
& =\frac{q}{4 \pi} \sin (\phi) d \theta \wedge d \phi
\end{aligned}
$$

So

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{S^{2}} \star E & =\int_{S^{2}} \frac{q}{4 \pi} \sin (\phi) d \theta \wedge d \phi \\
& =\int_{S^{2}} \frac{q}{4 \pi r^{2}} \mathrm{vol} \\
& =\frac{q}{4 \pi r^{2}} \int_{S^{2}} \mathrm{vol} \\
& =q
\end{aligned}
$$

charge without charge.
Exercise 1.107. With this clue, work out a careful answer to the riddle.
Solution I.107. The riddle is: why does the integral of $\star E$ over any 2 -sphere of constant $r$ give $q$, when we expect to measure charge $q$ over one mouth of the wormhole and $-q$ over the other?

Label each mouth "positive" and "negative", where we orient ourselves such that if starting at $r \ll 0$ and travelling in the positive $r$ direction, we are entering the negative mouth of the wormhole and exiting the positive mouth, and vice versa.

In exercise I. 106 we assumed our 2-sphere had positive radius. We need to consider inverted 2 -spheres to measure the charge over the negative mouth.
Using the negatively oriented volume form $-r^{2} \sin (\theta) d \theta \wedge d \phi$ gives us

$$
\int_{S^{2}} \star E=-q
$$

and resolves the riddle.
Exercise I.108. Describe how this result generalises to spaces of other dimensions.

Solution I.108. By Maxwell, $d \star E=\rho$, so $\star E$ closed means the electric charge density $\rho=0$.

In general, for an $n$-dimensional manifold $M$, closed 1-form $E$ and ( $n-1$ )submanifold $S \subset M$, if

$$
\int_{S} \star E \neq 0
$$

then the $(n-1)$-form $\star E$ is closed but not exact. The existence of closed but not exact $(n-1)$-forms implies the de Rham cohomology $H^{n-1}(M)$ is non-empty.

Exercise 1.109. Show using Cartesian coordinates that $\omega$ is closed on $\mathbb{R}^{3}-\{0\}$.
Solution I.109. The 2 -form $\omega$ is given by

$$
\omega=\frac{x d y \wedge d z+y d z \wedge d x+z d x \wedge d y}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}} .
$$

Splitting into three terms, take the derivative of the first,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \frac{x d y \wedge d z}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}} & =\partial_{x} \frac{x}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}} d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& =\frac{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}-3 x^{2} \sqrt{x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}}}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{3}} d x \wedge d y \wedge d z \\
& =\frac{x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}-3 x^{2}}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}} d x \wedge d y \wedge d z
\end{aligned}
$$

The $y$ and $z$ terms are similar, by symmetry, so

$$
d \omega=\frac{3\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)-3 x^{2}-3 y^{2}-3 z^{2}}{\left(x^{2}+y^{2}+z^{2}\right)^{\frac{3}{2}}} d x \wedge d y \wedge d z=0
$$

Exercise 1.110. Generalise these examples and find an $(n-1)$-form in $\mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\}$ that is closed but not exact. Conclude that $H^{n-1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\}\right)$ is nonzero.

Solution I.110. We want to generalise the 1 -form $d \theta$ of solution I. 80 and 2 -form $\omega$ of exercise I. 109 to a closed but not exact ( $n-1$ )-form.

The form will obviously be

$$
\omega=\frac{\sum_{i} x_{i} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{i-1} \wedge d x^{i+1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}}{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}}}
$$

Taking the exterior derivative of the first term,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \frac{x_{1} d x^{2} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}}{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}}}=\partial_{1} \frac{x_{1}}{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}}} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
&=\frac{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}}-n x_{1}^{2}\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}-1}}{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{n}} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} \\
&=\frac{x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}-n x_{1}^{2}}{\left(x_{1}^{2}+\cdots+x_{n}^{2}\right)^{\frac{n}{2}+1}} d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By symmetry, the $x_{2}, \ldots, x_{n}$ terms are similar and therefore, as in solution I.109, $d \omega=0$.

Let $S \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\}$ be an $(n-1)$-submanifold. Then

$$
\int_{S} \omega \neq 0
$$

since it is not possible to deform $S$ due to the puncture at the origin, so by Stokes' theorem $\omega$ is not exact.

By the existence of a closed but not exact $(n-1)$-form, $H^{n-1}\left(\mathbb{R}^{n}-\{0\}\right)$ is non-empty.

## I.6.7 Monopoles

Exercise 1.111. Check this. (Hint: show that $B=\frac{m}{4 \pi} \sin (\phi) d \theta \wedge d \phi$.)
Solution I.111. The vacuum magnetostatic equations are

$$
d B=0, \quad d \star B=0
$$

On $\mathbb{R} \times S^{2}$ with metric $g$ as in exercise I.104, we can find a closed but not exact magnetic 2-form by duality. Using $B=\star E$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
B & =\star \frac{m d r}{4 \pi f(r)^{2}} \\
& =\frac{m}{4 \pi} \sin (\phi) d \phi \wedge d \theta
\end{aligned}
$$

and on integrating over any 2 -sphere,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\int_{S^{2}} B & =\int_{S^{2}} \frac{m}{4 \pi} \sin (\phi) d \phi \wedge d \theta \\
& =\frac{m}{4 \pi r^{2}} \int_{S^{2}} \mathrm{vol} \\
& =m
\end{aligned}
$$

the magnetic charge.

## Part II

## Gauge Fields

## II. 1 Symmetry

## Symmetry dictates interactions.

## II.1.1 Lie Groups

Exercise II.1. Show that $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$ contains the Lorentz transformation mixing up the $t$ and $x$ coordinates:

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\phi) & -\sinh (\phi) & 0 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\phi) & \cosh (\phi) & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
$$

as well as the Lorentz transformations mixing up $t$ and $y$, or $t$ and $z$ coordinates.
Solution II.1. Let $\Lambda$ be the Lorentz transformation with rapidity $\phi$ mixing up $t$ and $x$ given above. Then for some vector $v=v^{\mu} \partial_{\mu}$ on $\mathbb{R}^{4}$, the components of $\Lambda v$ transform as

$$
\Lambda^{\mu}{ }_{\nu} v^{\nu}=\left(\begin{array}{c}
\cosh (\phi) v^{0}-\sinh (\phi) v^{1} \\
-\sinh (\phi) v^{0}+\cosh (\phi) v^{1} \\
v^{2} \\
v^{3}
\end{array}\right) .
$$

On Minkowski space with metric $\eta$ as in exercise I.55, the inner product of two vectors $v, w$ transformed under $\Lambda$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\eta(\Lambda v, \Lambda w)= & -\left(\cosh (\phi) v^{0}-\sinh (\phi) v^{1}\right)\left(\cosh (\phi) w^{0}-\sinh (\phi) w^{1}\right) \\
& +\left(-\sinh (\phi) v^{0}+\cosh (\phi) v^{1}\right)\left(-\sinh (\phi) w^{0}+\cosh (\phi) w^{1}\right) \\
& +v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3} \\
= & -\cosh (\phi)^{2} v^{0} w^{0}+\cosh (\phi) \sinh (\phi) v^{0} w^{1} \\
& +\sinh (\phi) \cosh (\phi) v^{1} w^{0}-\sinh (\phi)^{2} v^{1} w^{1} \\
& +\sinh (\phi)^{2} v^{0} w^{0}-\sinh (\phi) \cosh (\phi) v^{0} w^{1} \\
& -\cosh (\phi) \sinh (\phi) v^{1} w^{0}+\cosh (\phi)^{2} v^{1} w^{1} \\
& +v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
= & -\left(\cosh (\phi)^{2}-\sinh (\phi)^{2}\right) v^{0} w^{0}+\left(-\sinh (\phi)^{2}+\cosh (\phi)^{2}\right) v^{1} w^{1} \\
& +(\cosh (\phi) \sinh (\phi)-\sinh (\phi) \cosh (\phi)) v^{0} w^{1} \\
& +(\sinh (\phi) \cosh (\phi)-\cosh (\phi) \sinh (\phi)) v^{1} w^{0} \\
& +v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3} \\
= & -v^{0} w^{0}+v^{1} w^{1}+v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3} \\
= & \eta(v, w)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\Lambda$ preserves the inner product and is therefore in $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$. Taking the determinant gives

$$
\operatorname{det}(\Lambda)=\cosh (\phi)^{2}-\sinh (\phi)^{2}=1
$$

so $\Lambda \in \operatorname{SO}(3,1)$.
The Lorentz transformations with rapidity $\phi$ mixing up the $t$ and $y$ and $t$ and $z$ coordinates are

$$
\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\phi) & 0 & -\sinh (\phi) & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\phi) & 0 & \cosh (\phi) & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\phi) & 0 & 0 & -\sinh (\phi) \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\phi) & 0 & 0 & \cosh (\phi)
\end{array}\right)
$$

respectively. By similar calculations, these two boosts preserve the inner product and have determinant 1 , so are also in $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$.

Exercise II.2. Show that $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$ contains neither parity,

$$
P:(t, x, y, z) \mapsto(t,-x,-y,-z)
$$

nor time-reversal,

$$
T:(t, x, y, z) \mapsto(-t, x, y, z)
$$

but that these lie in $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$. Show that the product $P T$ lies in $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$.
Solution II.2. We can represent these transformations as

$$
P=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1
\end{array}\right), \quad T=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
-1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right) .
$$

For vectors $v, w$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \eta(P v, P w)=-v^{0} w^{0}+v^{1} w^{1}+v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3}=\eta(v, w) \\
& \eta(T v, T w)=-v^{0} w^{0}+v^{1} w^{1}+v^{2} w^{2}+v^{3} w^{3}=\eta(v, w)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $P$ and $T$ are in $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$, which implies $P T \in \mathrm{O}(3,1)$.
$\operatorname{det}(P)=\operatorname{det}(T)=-1$ so $P$ and $T$ are not in $\operatorname{SO}(3,1)$. But

$$
\operatorname{det}(P T)=\operatorname{det}(P) \operatorname{det}(T)=1
$$

so the product $P T \in \operatorname{SO}(3,1)$.

Exercise II.3. Show that $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{C}), \mathrm{O}(p, q), \mathrm{SO}(p, q), \mathrm{U}(n)$ and $\mathrm{SU}(n)$ are really matrix groups, that is, that they are closed under matrix multiplication, inverses, and contain the identity matrix.

Solution II.3. Let $u, v$ be vectors on $\mathbb{C}^{n}$ with some metric $g$ and $A, B$ be matrices in some group $G$.

- For $G$ one of $\mathrm{O}(p, q), \mathrm{U}(n)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\langle(A B) v,(A B) w\rangle & =\langle A(B v), A(B w)\rangle \\
& =\langle B v, B w\rangle \\
& =\langle v, w\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

so $A B \in G$, implying $G$ is closed under multiplication. The same holds for $\mathrm{SO}(p, q)$ and $\mathrm{SU}(n)$ but we additionally require $\operatorname{det}(A B)=1$, which is true as $\operatorname{det}(A B)=\operatorname{det}(A) \operatorname{det}(B)$.
This secondary requirement also applies to $\operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{R})$ and $\operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{C})$, so both of these groups are closed as well.

- For $G$ one of the orthogonal or unitary groups, $A \in G$ is a rotation about some axis by some angle $\theta$, say. Then a matrix $A^{-1}$ rotating by $-\theta$ will satisfy $A A^{-1}=A^{-1} A=\mathrm{id}$. For $A$ unitary, $A^{-1}=A^{\dagger}$, the conjugate transpose, and for $A$ orthogonal this reduces to the transpose.
For $G$ any of $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{C}), \mathrm{SO}(p, q), \mathrm{SU}(n), A$ is invertible since $\operatorname{det}(A)=1$. The inverse $A^{-1} \in G$ since $\operatorname{det}\left(A^{-1}\right)=\operatorname{det}(A)^{-1}=1$.
- The standard $n \times n$ identity matrix satisfies

$$
\langle\operatorname{id} u, \operatorname{id} v\rangle=\langle u, v\rangle, \quad \operatorname{det}(\mathrm{id})=1
$$

so the identity is in $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{C}), \mathrm{O}(p, q), \mathrm{SO}(p, q), \mathrm{U}(n)$ and $\mathrm{SU}(n)$.
Exercise II.4. Show that the groups $\operatorname{GL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \operatorname{GL}(n, \mathbb{C}), \operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{C})$, $\mathrm{O}(p, q), \mathrm{SO}(p, q), \mathrm{U}(n)$ and $\mathrm{SU}(n)$ are Lie groups. (Hint: the hardest part is to show that they are submanifolds of the space of matrices.)
Solution II.4. Let $A, B$ be matrices in $\operatorname{GL}(n, \mathbb{C})$. The product map acts elementwise as $(a b)_{i j}=a_{i k} b_{k j}$, which is smooth since the product is a polynomial of elements of $A$ and $B$. Inversion by Cramer's rule,

$$
A \mapsto A^{-1}=\frac{\operatorname{adj}(A)}{\operatorname{det}(A)},
$$

is also smooth since entries of $\operatorname{adj}(A)$ are polynomials of entries of $A$.
Let $M(n, \mathbb{C})$ be the space of $n \times n$ matrices over $\mathbb{C}$. This is trivially a smooth $2 n^{2}$-manifold since it is homeomorphic to $\mathbb{R}^{2 n^{2}}$. The map det : $M(n, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is smooth, so $\mathrm{GL}(n, \mathbb{C})=\operatorname{det}^{-1}(\mathbb{C} \backslash\{0\})$ is an open subset of $M(n, \mathbb{C})$ and therefore a submanifold (via solution I.90), so GL $(n, \mathbb{C})$ is a Lie group.
$\mathrm{GL}(n, \mathbb{R})$ is a Lie group, analogously.
Closed subgroups of Lie groups are Lie groups, so the classical groups $\operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{C})$, $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{R}), \mathrm{O}(p, q), \mathrm{SO}(p, q), \mathrm{U}(n)$ and $\mathrm{SU}(n)$ are Lie groups.

Exercise II.5. Given a Lie group $G$, define its identity component $G_{0}$ to be the connected component containing the identity element. Show that the identity component of any Lie group is a subgroup, and a Lie group in its own right.

Solution II.5. Let $g, h \in G_{0}$.
Since $G$ is a Lie group, the product map

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mu & : G_{0} \times G_{0} \rightarrow G, \\
& :(g, h) \mapsto g h
\end{aligned}
$$

is continuous so, since $G_{0} \times G_{0}$ is connected, the image $\mu\left(G_{0} \times G_{0}\right)$ is connected. $\mu(\mathrm{id}, \mathrm{id})=\mathrm{id}$, so $g h \in G_{0}$ and therefore $G_{0}$ is closed.

Similarly, consider the inversion map $g \mapsto g^{-1}$ which is also by definition continuous, so its image is connected. Since id $=\mathrm{id}^{-1}$, this connected component is the identity component.
$G_{0}$ is therefore a subgroup of $G$. Smooth product and inverse operations imply it is a Lie group.

Exercise II.6. Show that every element of O(3) is either a rotation about some axis or a rotation about some axis followed by a reflection through some plane. Show that the former class of elements are all in the identity component of $\mathrm{O}(3)$, while the latter are not. Conclude that the identity component of $\mathrm{O}(3)$ is $\mathrm{SO}(3)$.
Solution II.6. Let $Q \in \mathrm{O}(3)$. Since $Q Q^{T}=\mathrm{id}, \operatorname{det}\left(Q Q^{T}\right)=1$, so $\operatorname{det} Q= \pm 1$.
Let $R \in \mathrm{O}(3)$ be a rotation. This is smoothly parameterised by the angle $\theta$ and when $\theta=0, R=\mathrm{id}$. Therefore $\operatorname{det}(R)=1$ and $R$ is in the identity component. Therefore $R \in S O(3) \subset \mathrm{O}(3)$.

Let $P \in \mathrm{O}(3)$ be a reflection, which is not orientation-preserving, so $\operatorname{det}(P)=$ -1 . The composition $R P \in \mathrm{O}(3)$ which also has $\operatorname{det}(R P)=-1$. Since reflections are not continuous transformations and since the identity cannot be of the form $R P$, this is a disconnected component of $\mathrm{O}(3)$.

Exercise II.7. Show that there is no path from the identity to the element $P T$ in $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$. Show that $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$ has two connected components. The identity component is written $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$; we warn the reader that sometimes this group is called the Lorentz group. We prefer to call it the connected Lorentz group.

Solution II.7. From solution II.1,

$$
\eta_{\mu \nu} \Lambda^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} \Lambda^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} v^{\rho} w^{\sigma}=\eta_{\mu \nu} v^{\mu} w^{\nu}=\eta_{\rho \sigma} v^{\rho} w^{\sigma},
$$

so the general Lorentz group $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$ is characterised by

$$
\eta_{\mu \nu} \Lambda^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} \Lambda^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma}=\eta_{\rho \sigma} .
$$

Looking only at the time component,

$$
\eta_{\mu \nu} \Lambda^{\mu}{ }_{0} \Lambda^{\nu}{ }_{0}=-\Lambda^{0}{ }_{0} \Lambda^{0}{ }_{0}+\Lambda^{i}{ }_{0} \Lambda^{i}{ }_{0}
$$

and, equating with $\eta_{00}=-1$,

$$
\left(\Lambda_{0}^{0}\right)^{2}=1+\left(\Lambda_{0}^{i}\right)^{2} \geqslant 1,
$$

implying either $\Lambda^{0}{ }_{0} \geqslant 1$ or $\Lambda^{0}{ }_{0} \leqslant 1$. Therefore there is no smooth path between transformations with $\Lambda^{0}{ }_{0}$ of different sign, so they must lie in disjoint connected components.
Transformations with $\Lambda^{0}{ }_{0} \geqslant 1$ preserve the direction of time. Since $\delta_{0}^{0}=1$ (the identity preserves the direction of time), the group of proper orthochronous Lorentz transformations is the identity component, $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$.

The Klein four-group $V_{4}=\{\mathrm{id}, P, T, P T\}$ is a discrete subgroup of $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$. The transformation $P T \in \operatorname{SO}(3,1)$ has $(P T)_{0}^{0}=-1$, so $P T$ is not path-connected to the identity component. We therefore have four disjoint connected components of the Lorentz group,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1) & =\left\{\Lambda \in \mathrm{O}(3,1) \mid \operatorname{det}(\Lambda)=1, \Lambda_{0}^{0} \geqslant 1\right\}, \\
\mathrm{SO}(3,1) \backslash \mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1) & =\left\{\Lambda \in \mathrm{O}(3,1) \mid \operatorname{det}(\Lambda)=1, \Lambda_{0}^{0} \leqslant 1\right\}, \\
\mathrm{O}_{0}(3,1) \backslash \mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1) & =\left\{\Lambda \in \mathrm{O}(3,1) \mid \operatorname{det}(\Lambda)=-1, \Lambda_{0}^{0} \geqslant 1\right\}, \\
\mathrm{O}(3,1) \backslash\left(\mathrm{O}_{0}(3,1) \cup \mathrm{SO}(3,1)\right) & =\left\{\Lambda \in \mathrm{O}(3,1) \mid \operatorname{det}(\Lambda)=-1, \Lambda_{0}^{0} \leqslant 1\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

the proper orthochronous, proper non-orthochronous, improper orthochronous and improper non-orthochronous transformations, respectively. These are related by elements of $V_{4}$.


Exercise II.8. Show that if $\rho: G \rightarrow H$ is a homomorphism of groups, then

$$
\rho(1)=1
$$

and

$$
\rho\left(g^{-1}\right)=\rho(g)^{-1}
$$

(Hint: first prove that a group only has one element with the properties of the identity element, and for each group element $g$ there is only one element with the properties of $g^{-1}$.)

Solution II.8. Let $e, f$ be identity elements of $G$. Then $e=e f=f$, so the identity is unique.

Let $f g=g f=h g=g h=1$. Then $f g f=f=f g h=h$ so the inverse is unique.

Given two groups $G$ and $H$, we say a function $\rho: G \rightarrow H$ is a homomorphism if $\rho(g h)=\rho(g) \rho(h)$.

$$
\rho(g)=\rho\left(\operatorname{id}_{G} g\right)=\rho\left(\operatorname{id}_{G}\right) \rho(g)
$$

so $\rho\left(\mathrm{id}_{G}\right)=\mathrm{id}_{H}$.

$$
\operatorname{id}_{H}=\rho\left(\operatorname{id}_{G}\right)=\rho\left(g^{-1} g\right)=\rho\left(g^{-1}\right) \rho(g)
$$

so $\rho\left(g^{-1}\right)=\rho(g)^{-1}$.
Exercise II.9. A $1 \times 1$ matrix is just a number, so show that

$$
\mathrm{U}(1)=\left\{e^{i \theta} \mid \theta \in \mathbb{R}\right\}
$$

In physics, an element of $\mathrm{U}(1)$ is called a phase. Show that $\mathrm{U}(1)$ is isomorphic to $\mathrm{SO}(2)$, with an isomorphism being given by ${ }^{5}$

$$
\rho\left(e^{i \theta}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos (\theta) & -\sin (\theta) \\
\sin (\theta) & \cos (\theta)
\end{array}\right) .
$$

(Hint: rotations of the 2-dimensional real vector space $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ are the same as rotations of the complex plane $\mathbb{C}$.)

Solution II.9. $\rho: \mathrm{U}(1) \rightarrow \mathrm{SO}(2)$ is a homomorphism by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(e^{i \theta_{1}}\right) \rho\left(e^{i \theta_{2}}\right) & =\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos \left(\theta_{1}\right) & -\sin \left(\theta_{1}\right) \\
\sin \left(\theta_{1}\right) & \cos \left(\theta_{1}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos \left(\theta_{2}\right) & -\sin \left(\theta_{2}\right) \\
\sin \left(\theta_{2}\right) & \cos \left(\theta_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos \left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right) & -\sin \left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right) \\
\sin \left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right) & \cos \left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\rho\left(e^{i\left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right)}\right) \\
& =\rho\left(e^{i \theta_{1}} e^{i \theta_{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

[^4]For some $z \in \mathbb{C}$ with $z=x+i y$, we have

$$
e^{i \theta} z=x \cos (\theta)-y \sin (\theta)+i(x \sin (\theta)+y \cos (\theta))
$$

and for some vector $v \in \operatorname{Vect}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ with components $(x, y)$,

$$
\rho\left(e^{i \theta}\right)\binom{x}{y}=\binom{x \cos (\theta)-y \sin (\theta)}{x \sin (\theta)+y \cos (\theta)} .
$$

We can equate the real and imaginary components of $e^{i \theta} z$ with the $x$ and $y$ components of $\rho\left(e^{i \theta}\right) v$. Since every element of $\mathrm{SO}(2)$ (represented as matrices) is of the form $\rho\left(e^{i \theta}\right), \rho$ is surjective. Since $\rho$ takes every element of $U(1)$ to a distinct element of $\operatorname{SU}(2), \rho$ is injective.
Thus $\rho$ is a homomorphic bijection and therefore $\mathrm{U}(1) \cong \mathrm{SO}(2)$.
Exercise II.10. Given groups $G$ and $H$, let $G \times H$ denote the set of ordered pairs ( $g, h$ ) with $g \in G, h \in H$. Show that $G \times H$ becomes a group with product

$$
(g, h)\left(g^{\prime}, h^{\prime}\right)=\left(g g^{\prime}, h h^{\prime}\right),
$$

identity element

$$
1=(1,1)
$$

and inverse

$$
(g, h)^{-1}=\left(g^{-1}, h^{-1}\right) .
$$

The group $G \times H$ is called the direct product or direct sum of $G$ and $H$, depending on who you talk to. (When called the direct sum, it is written $G \oplus H$.) Show that if $G$ and $H$ are Lie groups, so is $G \times H$. Show that $G \times H$ is abelian if and only if $G$ and $H$ are abelian.

Solution II.10. $G \times H$ is obviously a group.
Let $G, H$ be Lie groups. Then $G \times H$ is a Lie group since it is a manifold with the product topology as per solution I.5.

Let $G, H$ be abelian. Then $G \times H$ is abelian since

$$
(g, h)\left(g^{\prime}, h^{\prime}\right)=\left(g g^{\prime}, h h^{\prime}\right)=\left(g^{\prime} g, h^{\prime} h\right)=\left(g^{\prime}, h^{\prime}\right)(g, h) .
$$

Suppose $G$ is not abelian. Then

$$
(g, 1)\left(g^{\prime}, h^{\prime}\right)=\left(g g^{\prime}, h^{\prime}\right) \neq\left(g^{\prime} g, h^{\prime}\right)=\left(g^{\prime} h^{\prime}\right)(g, 1)
$$

and equivalently if $H$ is not abelian, so $G \times H$ is abelian if and only if $G$ and $H$ are abelian.

Exercise II.11. Show that [the] direct sum of representations is really a representation.

Solution II.11. A representation of $G$ on $V$ is a homomorphism $\rho: G \rightarrow$ GL( $V$ ).

Let $G$ be a group and let $\rho$ be a representation of $G$ on $V$ and $\rho^{\prime}$ be a representation of $G$ on $V^{\prime}$. Let $\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}$, the direct sum of the representations $\rho$ and $\rho^{\prime}$, be the representation of $G$ on the direct sum $V \oplus V^{\prime}$ given by

$$
\left(\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}\right)(g)\left(v, v^{\prime}\right)=\left(\rho(g) v, \rho^{\prime}(g) v^{\prime}\right)
$$

for all $v \in V, v^{\prime} \in V^{\prime}$.
Let $g, h \in G$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}\right)(g h) & =\left(\rho(g h), \rho^{\prime}(g h)\right) \\
& =\left(\rho(g) \rho(h), \rho^{\prime}(g) \rho^{\prime}(h)\right) \\
& =\left(\rho(g), \rho^{\prime}(g)\right)\left(\rho(h), \rho^{\prime}(h)\right) \\
& =\left(\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}\right)(g) \cdot\left(\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}\right)(h)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}: G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}\left(V \oplus V^{\prime}\right)$ is a homomorphism and therefore $\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}$ is really a representation of $G$ on $V \oplus V^{\prime}$.

Exercise II.12. Prove that the above is true.
Solution II.12. Let $V, V^{\prime}$ be vector spaces with bases $\left\{e_{i}\right\},\left\{e_{j}^{\prime}\right\}$, respectively. The tensor product $V \otimes V^{\prime}$ is the vector space whose basis is given by $\left\{e_{i} \otimes e_{j}^{\prime}\right\}$. Given $v=v^{i} e_{i} \in V$ and $v^{\prime}=v^{\prime j} e_{j}^{\prime} \in V^{\prime}$, we define the tensor product

$$
v \otimes v^{\prime}=v^{i} v^{\prime j} e_{i} \otimes e_{j}^{\prime}
$$

The universal property: given any bilinear function $f: V \times V^{\prime} \rightarrow W$ for some other vector space $W$, there is a unique linear function $F: V \otimes V^{\prime} \rightarrow W$ such that $f\left(v, v^{\prime}\right)=F\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right)$.

$f$ is bilinear, so

$$
f\left(v, v^{\prime}\right)=f\left(v^{i} e_{i}, v^{\prime j} e_{j}^{\prime}\right)=v^{i} v^{\prime j} f\left(e_{i}, e_{j}^{\prime}\right)
$$

Setting $f\left(v, v^{\prime}\right)=F\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right)$,

$$
F\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right)=v^{i} v^{\prime j} f\left(e_{i}, e_{j}^{\prime}\right)=v^{i} v^{\prime j} F\left(e_{i} \otimes e_{j}^{\prime}\right)
$$

so $F$ is linear and unique, satisfying our universal property.

Exercise II.13. Show that this is well-defined and indeed a representation.
Solution II.13. Suppose that $\rho$ is a representation of $G$ on $V$ and $\rho^{\prime}$ is a representation of $G$ on $V^{\prime}$. Then the tensor product $\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}$ of the representations $\rho$ and $\rho^{\prime}$ is the representation of $G$ on $V \otimes V^{\prime}$ given by

$$
\left(\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}\right)(g)\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right)=\rho(g) v \otimes \rho^{\prime}(g) v^{\prime}
$$

This is well-defined since it follows that

$$
\rho(g) v \otimes \rho^{\prime}(g) v^{\prime}=v^{i} v^{\prime j} \rho(g) e_{i} \otimes \rho^{\prime}(g) e_{j}^{\prime}
$$

Let $g, h \in G$. Then, similarly to exercise II.11,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}\right)(g h) & =\rho(g h) \otimes \rho^{\prime}(g h) \\
& =(\rho(g) \rho(h)) \otimes\left(\rho^{\prime}(g) \rho^{\prime}(h)\right) \\
& =\left(\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}\right)(g) \cdot\left(\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}\right)(h)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho \otimes \rho^{\prime}: G \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}\left(V \otimes V^{\prime}\right)$ is a homomorphism and therefore a representation of $G$ on $V \otimes V^{\prime}$.

Exercise II.14. Given two representations $\rho$ and $\rho^{\prime}$ of $G$, show that $\rho$ and $\rho^{\prime}$ are both subrepresentations of $\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}$.

Solution II.14. Suppose $\rho$ is a representation of $G$ on $V$ and suppose that $V^{\prime}$ is an invariant subspace of $V$, i.e. if $v \in V^{\prime}$ then $\rho(g) v \in V^{\prime}$ for all $g \in G$. A subrepresentation of $\rho$ is a representation $\rho^{\prime}$ of $G$ on $V^{\prime}$ satisfying $\rho^{\prime}(g) v=\rho(g) v$ for all $v \in V^{\prime}$.

Consider the invariant subspace $V \oplus\{0\} \subseteq V \oplus V^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho(g)(v, 0) & =(\rho(g) v, 0) \\
& =\left(\rho(g) v, \rho^{\prime}(g) 0\right) \\
& =\left(\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}\right)(g)(v, 0)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho$ is a subrepresentation of $\rho \oplus \rho^{\prime}$. By symmetry, $\rho^{\prime}$ with invariant subspace $\{0\} \oplus V^{\prime}$ is also a subrepresentation.

Exercise II.15. Check that this is indeed a representation.
Solution II.15. For any $n \in \mathbb{Z}, \mathrm{U}(1)$ has a representation $\rho_{n}$ on $\mathbb{C}$ given by

$$
\rho_{n}\left(e^{i \theta}\right) v=e^{i n \theta} v
$$

To see that this is a representation, we need to show that $\rho_{n}: \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \operatorname{GL}(\mathbb{C})$ is a homomorphism for all $n$. For $\theta_{1}, \theta_{2} \in \mathbb{R}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho_{n}\left(e^{i \theta_{1}} \cdot e^{i \theta_{2}}\right) & =\rho_{n}\left(e^{i\left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right)}\right) \\
& =e^{i n\left(\theta_{1}+\theta_{2}\right)} \\
& =e^{i n \theta_{1}} \cdot e^{i n \theta_{2}} \\
& =\rho_{n}\left(e^{i \theta_{1}}\right) \rho_{n}\left(e^{i \theta_{2}}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho_{n}$ is a group homomorphism. Since $\rho_{n}(g)$ is an invertible linear transformation on $\mathbb{C}$ for all $g \in \mathrm{U}(1), \rho_{n}$ is a representation of $\mathrm{U}(1)$ on $\mathbb{C}$.

Exercise II.16. Show that any complex 1-dimensional representation of U(1) is equivalent to one of the representations $\rho_{n}$.

Solution II.16. Note that since $\rho$ is a homomorphism, we require $\rho(1)=$ $\rho\left(e^{i 0}\right)=1$. Any complex 1-dimensional representation of $\mathrm{U}(1)$ will be a rescaling of $\theta$,

$$
\rho_{\alpha}\left(e^{i \theta}\right) v=e^{i \alpha \theta} v, \quad \alpha \in \mathbb{R}
$$

This is not of the form $\rho_{n}$ for $\alpha \notin \mathbb{Z}$, but is equivalent by the bijection $\rho_{\alpha}^{-1}: e^{i \theta} \mapsto e^{i \frac{\theta}{\alpha}}$.
Exercise II.17. Show that the tensor product of the representations $\rho_{n}$ and $\rho_{m}$ is equivalent to the representation $\rho_{n+m}$.
Solution II.17. By bilinearity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\rho_{n} \otimes \rho_{m}\right)\left(e^{i \theta}\right)\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right) & =\rho_{n}\left(e^{i \theta}\right) v \otimes \rho_{m}\left(e^{i \theta}\right) v^{\prime} \\
& =e^{i n \theta} v \otimes e^{i m \theta} v^{\prime} \\
& =e^{i n \theta} e^{i m \theta}\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right) \\
& =e^{i(n+m) \theta}\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right) \\
& =\rho_{n+m}\left(e^{i \theta}\right)\left(v \otimes v^{\prime}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho_{n} \otimes \rho_{m}$ is equivalent to $\rho_{n+m}$.
Exercise II.18. Show that any $2 \times 2$ matrix may be uniquely expressed as a linear combination of Pauli matrices $\sigma_{0}, \ldots, \sigma_{3}$ with complex coefficients, and that the matrix is hermitian if and only if these coefficients are real. Show that the matrix is traceless if and only if the coefficient of $\sigma_{0}$ vanishes.

Solution II.18. The Pauli matrices are

$$
\sigma_{0}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
1 & 0 \\
0 & 1
\end{array}\right), \quad \sigma_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \sigma_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & -i \\
i & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \sigma_{3}=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)
$$

A linear combination of Pauli matrices with complex coefficients $c_{\mu}$ looks like

$$
\sum c_{\mu} \sigma_{\mu}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
c_{0}+c_{3} & c_{1}-i c_{2} \\
c_{1}+i c_{2} & c_{0}-c_{3}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
z_{11} & z_{12} \\
z_{21} & z_{22}
\end{array}\right)
$$

which relates

$$
c_{0}=\frac{z_{11}+z_{22}}{2}, \quad c_{1}=\frac{z_{12}+z_{21}}{2}, \quad c_{2}=\frac{z_{21}-z_{12}}{2 i}, \quad c_{3}=\frac{z_{11}-z_{22}}{2} .
$$

If each $z_{i j}=0$, each $c_{\mu}=0$, so the Pauli matrices are linearly independent. From above it is clear that they span $M(2, \mathbb{C})$ but, more directly, $\operatorname{dim}(M(2, \mathbb{C}))=4$ so linear independence implies they form a basis.

A matrix is hermitian if it is its own conjugate transpose, so here we would have

$$
\left(\begin{array}{ll}
c_{0}+c_{3} & c_{1}-i c_{2} \\
c_{1}+i c_{2} & c_{0}-c_{3}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
c_{0}^{*}+c_{3}^{*} & c_{1}^{*}-i c_{2}^{*} \\
c_{1}^{*}+i c_{2}^{*} & c_{0}^{*}-c_{3}^{*}
\end{array}\right)
$$

which implies $c_{\mu} \in \mathbb{R}$.
Taking the trace,

$$
\operatorname{tr}\left(\begin{array}{ll}
c_{0}+c_{3} & c_{1}-i c_{2} \\
c_{1}+i c_{2} & c_{0}-c_{3}
\end{array}\right)=2 c_{0}
$$

so the matrix is traceless if and only if $c_{0}=0$.
Exercise II.19. For $i=1,2,3$, show that

$$
\sigma_{i}^{2}=1
$$

and show that if $(i, j, k)$ is a cyclic permutation of $(1,2,3)$ then

$$
\sigma_{i} \sigma_{j}=-\sigma_{j} \sigma_{i}=\sqrt{-1} \sigma_{k}
$$

Solution II.19. The result $\sigma_{i}^{2}=1$ follows from direct computation.
Taking cyclic products $\sigma_{i} \sigma_{j}$, we get

$$
\sigma_{1} \sigma_{2}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & -i \\
i & 0
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
i & 0 \\
0 & -i
\end{array}\right)=i \sigma_{3}
$$

and, similarly, $\sigma_{2} \sigma_{3}=i \sigma_{1}$ and $\sigma_{3} \sigma_{1}=i \sigma_{2}$, so

$$
\sigma_{i} \sigma_{j}=i \sigma_{k}, \quad \sigma_{j} \underbrace{\sigma_{k} \sigma_{k}}_{\sigma_{0}} \sigma_{i}=i \sigma_{i} \cdot i \sigma_{j}=-\sigma_{i} \sigma_{j} .
$$

Exercise II.20. Show that the determinant of the $2 \times 2$ matrix $a+b I+c J+d K$ is $a^{2}+b^{2}+c^{2}+d^{2}$. Show that if $a, b, c, d$ are real and $a^{2}+b^{2}+c^{2}+d^{2}=1$, this matrix is unitary. Conclude that $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is the unit sphere in $\mathbb{H}$.

Solution II.20. We have quaternions

$$
I=-i \sigma_{1}, \quad J=-i \sigma_{2}, \quad K=-i \sigma_{3}
$$

The matrix $U=a+b I+c J+d K$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
U & =a \sigma_{0}-i b \sigma_{1}-i c \sigma_{2}-i d \sigma_{3} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
a & 0 \\
0 & a
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & i b \\
i b & 0
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & c \\
-c & 0
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{cc}
i d & 0 \\
0 & -i d
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{rr}
a-i d & -i b-c \\
-i b+c & a+i d
\end{array}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\operatorname{det}(U)=a^{2}+b^{2}+c^{2}+d^{2}
$$

Imposing $\operatorname{det}(U)=1$, we get the inverse and conjugate transpose

$$
U^{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
a+i d & i b+c \\
i b-c & a-i d
\end{array}\right), \quad U^{\dagger}=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
a^{*}+i d^{*} & i b^{*}+c^{*} \\
i b^{*}-c^{*} & a^{*}-i d^{*}
\end{array}\right)
$$

so if $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{R}, U^{-1}=U^{\dagger}$ is unitary. Since we required that $\operatorname{det}(U)=1$, $U \in \operatorname{SU}(2)$.
$\operatorname{det}(U)=1$ describes $S^{3}$, so $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is the unit 3 -sphere in $\mathbb{H}$ since each point as a quaternion lies on $S^{3}$.

Exercise II.21. Show that the spin-0 representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is equivalent to the trivial representation in which every element of the group acts on $\mathbb{C}$ as the identity.

Solution II.21. Let $\mathcal{H}_{j}$ be the space of homogeneous polynomials of degree $2 j$ on $\mathbb{C}^{2}$. For a vector $(x, y) \in \mathbb{C}^{2}, \mathcal{H}_{j}$ has the monomial basis $\left\{x^{p} y^{q}\right\}$ with $p+q=2 j$.

For any $g \in \mathrm{SU}(2)$, let $U_{j}(g)$ be the linear transformation of $\mathcal{H}_{j}$ given by

$$
\left(U_{j}(g) f\right) v=f\left(g^{-1} v\right)
$$

for all $f \in \mathcal{H}_{j}, v \in \mathbb{C}^{2}$.
$\operatorname{dim}\left(\mathcal{H}_{j}\right)=2 j+1$, so the spin-0 representation is 1-dimensional. The basis for $\mathcal{H}_{0}$ is $\{1\}$, so any $f \in \mathcal{H}_{0}$ is of the form $f(x, y)=f_{0}$ where $f_{0}$ is constant.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(U_{0}(g) f\right) v & =f\left(g^{-1} v\right) \\
& =f_{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

so $U_{0}(g) f=f$, implying $U_{0}(g)$ is the identity for all $g \in \mathrm{SU}(2)$.
Exercise II.22. Show that the spin- $\frac{1}{2}$ representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is equivalent [to] the fundamental representation, in which every element $g \in \mathrm{SU}(2)$ acts on $\mathbb{C}^{2}$ by matrix multiplication.

Solution II.22. The basis for $\mathcal{H}_{\frac{1}{2}}$ is $\{x, y\}$, so

$$
f(x, y)=f_{1} x+f_{2} y=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
f_{1} & f_{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{x}{y}
$$

Denote $f=\binom{f_{1}}{f_{2}}$, so $f(x, y) \equiv\langle f, v\rangle$. Then, since $g^{-1}=g^{\dagger}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(U_{\frac{1}{2}}(g) f\right) v & =\left\langle f, g^{\dagger} v\right\rangle \\
& =\langle g f, v\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise II.23. Show that for any representation $\rho$ of a group $G$ on a vector space $V$ there is a dual or contragredient representation $\rho^{*}$ of $G$ on $V^{*}$, given by

$$
\left(\rho^{*}(g) f\right)(v)=f\left(\rho\left(g^{-1}\right) v\right)
$$

for all $v \in V, f \in V^{*}$. Show that all the representations $U_{j}$ of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ are equivalent to their duals.

Solution II.23. $\rho^{*}$ is a homomorphism since

$$
\left(\rho^{*}(\mathrm{id}) f\right) v=f(\rho(\mathrm{id}) v)=f(v)
$$

i.e. $\rho^{*}$ preserves the identity, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\rho^{*}(g h) f\right)(v) & =f\left(\rho\left(h^{-1} g^{-1}\right) v\right) \\
& =f\left(\rho\left(h^{-1}\right) \rho\left(g^{-1}\right) v\right) \\
& =\left(\rho^{*}(h) f\right) \rho\left(g^{-1}\right) v \\
& =\left(\rho^{*}(g) \rho^{*}(h) f\right) v
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\rho^{*}(g h)=\rho^{*}(g) \rho^{*}(h)$ and $\rho^{*}$ is a representation of $G$ on $\operatorname{GL}\left(V^{*}\right)$.
For $U_{j}$ a representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(U_{j}^{*}(g) f\right)(v) & =f\left(U_{j}\left(g^{-1}\right) v\right) \\
& =f\left(\left(U_{j}\left(g^{-1}\right) \mathrm{id}\right) v\right) \\
& =f(g v)
\end{aligned}
$$

so representations of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ are equivalent to their duals (isomorphic via the adjoint).

Exercise II.24. Show that if $S$ is a $2 \times 2$ matrix commuting with all $2 \times 2$ traceless hermitian matrices, $S$ is a scalar multiple of the identity matrix. (One approach is to suppose $S$ commutes with the Pauli matrices $\sigma_{1}, \sigma_{2}, \sigma_{3}$ and derive equations its matrix entries must satisfy.)

Solution II.24. Let

$$
S=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
s_{21} & s_{22}
\end{array}\right)
$$

commute with the Pauli matrices.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& S \sigma_{1}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
s_{21} & s_{22}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{12} & s_{11} \\
s_{22} & s_{21}
\end{array}\right), \\
& \sigma_{1} S=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
s_{21} & s_{22}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{21} & s_{22} \\
s_{11} & s_{12}
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $s_{11}=s_{22}$ and $s_{12}=s_{21}$.

$$
\begin{gathered}
S \sigma_{3}=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
s_{12} & s_{11}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{rr}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & -s_{12} \\
s_{12} & -s_{11}
\end{array}\right) \\
\sigma_{3} S=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
s_{12} & s_{11}
\end{array}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
s_{11} & s_{12} \\
-s_{12} & -s_{11}
\end{array}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

so $s_{12}=-s_{12}=0$. This gives us

$$
S=\left(\begin{array}{cc}
s_{11} & 0 \\
0 & s_{11}
\end{array}\right)=s_{11} \cdot \mathrm{id}
$$

Exercise II.25. Using the fact that $\mathrm{GL}(3, \mathbb{R})$ is a subgroup of $\mathrm{GL}(3, \mathbb{C})$, we can think of $\rho$ as a homomorphism from $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ to $\mathrm{GL}(3, \mathbb{C})$, or in other words, a representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ on $\mathbb{C}^{3}$. Show that this is equivalent to the spin-1 representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$.

Solution II.25. With $T=T^{i} \sigma_{i}$, we can identify the space of $2 \times 2$ hermitian matrices with $\mathbb{R}^{3} \subset \mathbb{C}^{3}$. The homomorphism $\rho: \mathrm{SU}(2) \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}(3, \mathbb{C})$ is given by

$$
\rho(g) T=g T g^{-1}
$$

and is a representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ on $\mathbb{C}^{3}$.
In the spin- 1 representation, we have polynomials of the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(x, y) & =f_{11} x^{2}+\left(f_{12}+f_{21}\right) x y+f_{22} y^{2} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{ll}
x & y
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
f_{11} & f_{12} \\
f_{21} & f_{22}
\end{array}\right)\binom{x}{y} \\
& =v^{*} T v .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(U_{1}(g) f\right) v & =f\left(g^{-1} v\right) \\
& =\left(g^{-1} v\right)^{*} T\left(g^{-1} v\right) \\
& =v^{*} g T g^{-1} v \\
& =\left(g f g^{-1}\right)(v)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $g f g^{-1}: v \mapsto v^{*} g T g^{-1} v$, so $U_{1}(g) f=g f g^{-1}$ and therefore the spin-1 representation $U_{1}$ of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is equivalent to the representation $\rho$ above.

Exercise II.26. Show that the cocycle automatically satisfies the cocycle condition

$$
e^{i \theta(g, h)} e^{i \theta(g h, k)}=e^{i \theta(g, h k)} e^{i \theta(h, k)}
$$

Solution II.26. For projective unitary representations,

$$
\rho(g) \rho(h)=e^{i \theta(g, h)} \rho(g h)
$$

For $g, h, k$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho(g) \rho(h) \rho(k) & =e^{i \theta(g, h)} \rho(g h) \rho(k) \\
& =e^{i \theta(g, h)} e^{i \theta(g h, k)} \rho(g h k)
\end{aligned}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho(g) \rho(h) \rho(k) & =\rho(g) e^{i \theta(h, k)} \rho(h k) \\
& =e^{i \theta(g, h k)} e^{i \theta(h, k)} \rho(g h k)
\end{aligned}
$$

so equating gives $e^{i \theta(g, h)} e^{i \theta(g h, k)}=e^{i \theta(g, h k)} e^{i \theta(h, k)}$.
Exercise II.27. Show this. (Hint: show that if the cocycle were inessential we would have $U_{j}(-1)=1$, which is not true for $j$ a half-integer.)
Solution II.27. In general, we have $\rho(g h)=e^{i \theta(g, h)} \rho(g) \rho(h)$.
We have the double cover $\rho: \mathrm{SU}(2) \rightarrow \mathrm{SO}(3)$. Let $U_{j}$ be the spin- $j$ representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$. For each $h \in \mathrm{SO}(3)$, pick $g \in S U(2)$ such that $\rho(g)=h$ and define the projective unitary representation of $\mathrm{SO}(3)$ as $V_{j}(h)=U_{j}(g)$. Since both $g$ and $-g$ cover $h$, the choice is arbitrary up to the sign.

But

$$
U_{j}(g)=\left\{\begin{aligned}
U_{j}(-g) & (\text { bosonic }) \\
-U_{j}(-g) & (\text { fermionic })
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

so, unlike the bosonic case, $V_{j}$ is not independent of the choice of $g$. Then

$$
V_{j}\left(h h^{\prime}\right)=U_{j}\left( \pm g g^{\prime}\right)= \pm U_{j}(g) U_{j}\left(g^{\prime}\right)= \pm V_{j}(h) V_{j}\left(h^{\prime}\right)
$$

so $V_{j}$ is a projective representation with cocycle $\pm 1$.
If the cocycle is inessential, there exists $h, h^{\prime}$ such that $\theta\left(h, h^{\prime}\right)=0$. This implies $V_{j}\left(h h^{\prime}\right)=V_{j}(h) V_{j}\left(h^{\prime}\right)$ necessarily, but picking $-g$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
V_{j}\left(h h^{\prime}\right) & =U_{j}\left(-g g^{\prime}\right) \\
& =U_{j}(-1) U_{j}(g) U_{j}\left(g^{\prime}\right) \\
& =U_{j}(-1) V_{j}(h) V_{j}\left(h^{\prime}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so we require $U_{j}(-1)=1$, which is not true for fermions and therefore the cocycle is essential.

Exercise II.28. Suppose that $x \in \mathbb{R}^{4}$. Show that $x^{\mu} x_{\mu}$ as computed using the Minkowski metric

$$
x^{\mu} x_{\mu}=-x_{0}^{2}+x_{1}^{2}+x_{2}^{2}+x_{3}^{2}
$$

is equal to minus the determinant of the matrix $x^{\mu} \sigma_{\mu}$ (which is to be understood using the Einstein summation convention).

Solution II.28. By direct calculation,

$$
\begin{aligned}
x^{\mu} \sigma_{\mu} & =\left(\begin{array}{ll}
x^{0} & 0 \\
0 & x^{0}
\end{array}\right)+\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & x^{1} \\
x^{1} & 0
\end{array}\right)+\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -i x^{2} \\
i x^{2} & 0
\end{array}\right)+\left(\begin{array}{cc}
x^{3} & 0 \\
0 & -x^{3}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{ll}
x^{0}+x^{3} & x^{1}-i x^{2} \\
x^{1}+i x^{2} & x^{0}-x^{3}
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\operatorname{det}\left(x^{\mu} \sigma_{\mu}\right) & =-\left(x^{0}+x^{3}\right)\left(x^{0}-x^{3}\right)+\left(x^{1}-i x^{2}\right)\left(x^{1}+i x^{2}\right) \\
& =-\left(x^{0}\right)^{2}+\left(x^{1}\right)^{2}+\left(x^{2}\right)^{2}+\left(x^{3}\right)^{2} \\
& =x^{\mu} x_{\mu} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise II.29. Let $M$ denote the space of $2 \times 2$ hermitian complex matrices, a 4 -dimensional real vector space with basis given by the Pauli matrices $\sigma_{\mu}$. Let $\rho$ be the representation of $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ on $M$ by

$$
\rho(g) T=g T g^{-1}
$$

Using the identification [of] $M$ with Minkowski space given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{R}^{4} & \rightarrow M \\
x & \mapsto x^{\mu} \sigma_{\mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

show using the previous exercise that $\rho$ preserves the Minkowski metric and hence defines a homomorphism

$$
\rho: \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{O}(3,1)
$$

Solution II.29. From exercise II.18, any $T \in M$ can be written as $T=T^{\mu} \sigma_{\mu}$ with $T^{\mu}$ real. From exercise II.28, we therefore have $\operatorname{det}(T)=-T^{\mu} T_{\mu}$.

As

$$
\operatorname{det}(\rho(g) T)=\operatorname{det}\left(g T g^{-1}\right)=\operatorname{det}(T)=-T^{\mu} T_{\mu}
$$

$\rho$ preserves the Minkowski metric on $M$ and therefore $\rho: \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{O}(3,1)$ is a homomorphism.

Exercise II.30. Show that the range of $\rho: \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{O}(3,1)$ lies in $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$.
Solution II.30. Consider $\operatorname{id}_{M}=\sigma_{0}$. Then $\rho: \sigma_{0} \mapsto \operatorname{id} \in \mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$. Since $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ is connected and $\rho$ is continuous, $\rho$ must map every element of $\operatorname{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ to the connected component of $\mathrm{O}(3,1)$,

$$
\rho: \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C}) \rightarrow \mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1) .
$$

Exercise II.31. Show that $\rho$ is two-to-one. In fact, $\rho$ is also onto, so $\operatorname{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ is a double cover of the connected Lorentz group $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$.
Solution II.31. Note that $\rho$ is at least two-to-one, since

$$
\rho(-g) T=(-g) T(-g)^{-1}=g T g^{-1}=\rho(g) T
$$

implies $\rho(-g)=\rho(g)$. Suppose $\rho(g)=\rho(h)$; then

$$
\rho\left(g h^{-1}\right)=\rho(g) \rho(h)^{-1}=1
$$

which requires that $g h^{-1}$ commutes with all matrices $T \in M$, which, per exercise II. 24 , implies that $g h^{-1}$ is a scalar multiple of the identity. The only scalar multiples of the identity in $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$ are $\pm \mathrm{id}$, so $h= \pm g$ and $\rho$ is two-to-one. Since $\rho$ is also surjective, it is a double cover of $\mathrm{SO}_{0}(3,1)$.
Exercise II.32. Investigate the finite-dimensional representations of $\operatorname{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ and $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$, copying the techniques used above for $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ and $\mathrm{SO}(3)$.
Solution II.32. Since $O(3,1) \subset G L(4, \mathbb{R})$, the homomorphism $\rho$ from exercise II. 29 is a representation of $\operatorname{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ on $\mathbb{R}^{4}$.
Similar to the $\mathrm{SU}(2) \rightarrow \mathrm{SO}(3)$ case where we construct a representation of $\mathrm{SO}(3)$ using its double cover, for each $h \in \mathrm{SO}(3,1)$, pick $g \in \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$ with $\rho(g)=h$ and define the projective representation as $Q_{j}(h)=P_{j}(g)$ where $P_{j}$ is the spin- $j$ representation of $\operatorname{SL}(2, \mathbb{C})$. Proceed analogously to get the spin- $j$ projective representations of $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$.

## II.1.2 Lie Algebras

Exercise II.33. For analysts: show that this sum converges.
Solution II.33. The exponential of a square matrix $T$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
\exp (T) & =1+T+\frac{T^{2}}{2!}+\frac{T^{3}}{3!}+\cdots \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{T^{n}}{n!}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the space of square matrices is a vector space, we can take any submultiplicative matrix norm. As

$$
\frac{\left\|T^{n}\right\|}{n!} \leqslant \frac{\|T\|^{n}}{n!}
$$

we get

$$
\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left\|T^{n}\right\|}{n!} \leqslant \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\|T\|^{n}}{n!}=e^{\|T\|}
$$

so the series $\sum \frac{\left\|T^{n}\right\|}{n!}$ converges and therefore, by normal convergence, $\exp (T)$ does too.

Exercise II.34. Show that the matrix describing a counterclockwise rotation of angle $t$ about the unit vector $n=\left(n^{x}, n^{y}, n^{z}\right) \in \mathbb{R}^{3}$ is given by

$$
\exp \left(t\left(n^{x} J_{x}+n^{y} J_{y}+n^{z} J_{z}\right)\right)
$$

Solution II.34. The matrices

$$
J_{x}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1 \\
0 & 1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{y}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{z}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
0 & -1 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

form a basis for $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$.
Denote

$$
\begin{aligned}
N & =n^{x} J_{x}+n^{y} J_{y}+n^{z} J_{z} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
0 & -n^{z} & n^{y} \\
n^{z} & 0 & -n^{x} \\
-n^{y} & n^{x} & 0
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The characteristic polynomial is

$$
\begin{aligned}
p_{N}(\lambda) & =\operatorname{det}(N-\lambda \cdot \mathrm{id}) \\
& =-\lambda^{3}-\lambda
\end{aligned}
$$

and by the Cayley-Hamilton theorem, $p_{N}(N)=0$ implies $N^{3}=-N$, so $N^{4}=-N^{2}$ and so on. Therefore we only need to calculate

$$
\begin{aligned}
N^{2} & =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
-\left(n^{y}\right)^{2}-\left(n^{z}\right)^{2} & n^{x} n^{y} & n^{x} n^{z} \\
n^{x} n^{y} & -\left(n^{z}\right)^{2}-\left(n^{x}\right)^{2} & n^{y} n^{z} \\
n^{x} n^{z} & n^{y} n^{z} & -\left(n^{x}\right)^{2}-\left(n^{y}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\left(n^{x}\right)^{2} & n^{x} n^{y} & n^{x} n^{z} \\
n^{x} n^{y} & \left(n^{y}\right)^{2} & n^{y} n^{z} \\
n^{x} n^{z} & n^{y} n^{z} & \left(n^{z}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

as $\left(n^{i}\right)^{2}=1-\left(n^{j}\right)^{2}-\left(n^{k}\right)^{2}$.
Exponentiating,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\exp (t N) & =\operatorname{id}+t N+\frac{t^{2}}{2!} N^{2}+\frac{t^{3}}{3!} N^{3}+\frac{t^{4}}{4!} N^{4}+\cdots \\
& =\operatorname{id}+t N+\frac{t^{2}}{2!} N^{2}-\frac{t^{3}}{3!} N-\frac{t^{4}}{4!} N^{2}+\cdots \\
& =\operatorname{id}+\left(t-\frac{t^{3}}{3!}+\cdots\right) N+\left(\frac{t^{2}}{2!}-\frac{t^{4}}{4!}+\cdots\right) N^{2} \\
& =\operatorname{id}+\sin (t) N+(1-\cos (t)) N^{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

which reproduces the matrix form of Rodrigues' rotation formula for a rotation about $n$ by an angle $t$.

Exercise II.35. Check this!
Solution II.35. The claim is that if we consider the difference

$$
\exp \left(s J_{x}\right) \exp \left(t J_{y}\right)-\exp \left(t J_{y}\right) \exp \left(s J_{x}\right)
$$

and expand it as a power series in $s$ and $t$, keeping only the lowest-order terms, we obtain $\operatorname{st}\left(J_{x} J_{y}-J_{y} J_{x}\right)+$ higher order terms.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \exp \left(s J_{x}\right) \exp \left(t J_{y}\right)-\exp \left(t J_{y}\right) \exp \left(s J_{x}\right) \\
& \quad=\left(\mathrm{id}+s J_{x}+\cdots\right)\left(\mathrm{id}+t J_{y}+\cdots\right)-\left(\mathrm{id}+t J_{y}+\cdots\right)\left(\mathrm{id}+s J_{x}+\cdots\right) \\
& \quad=\left(\mathrm{id}+s J_{x}+t J_{y}+s t J_{x} J_{y}+\cdots\right)-\left(\mathrm{id}+s J_{x}+t J_{y}+s t J_{y} J_{x}+\cdots\right) \\
& \quad=s t\left(J_{x} J_{y}-J_{y} J_{x}\right)+\cdots .
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise II.36. Show that

$$
J_{x}^{2}=J_{y}^{2}=J_{z}^{2}=-1
$$

and

$$
\left[J_{x}, J_{y}\right]=J_{z}, \quad\left[J_{y}, J_{z}\right]=J_{x}, \quad\left[J_{z}, J_{x}\right]=J_{y} .
$$

Note the resemblance to vector cross products and quaternions, but also the differences.

Solution II.36. By direct calculation,

$$
J_{x}^{2}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{y}^{2}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
-1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{z}^{2}=\left(\begin{array}{rrr}
-1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

so the first statement is false.
The commutators are

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[J_{x}, J_{y}\right]=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)=J_{z},} \\
& {\left[J_{y}, J_{z}\right]=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)=J_{x},} \\
& {\left[J_{z}, J_{x}\right]=\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)-\left(\begin{array}{lll}
0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 \\
1 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)=J_{y} .}
\end{aligned}
$$

For $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ with basis vectors $\{\vec{\imath}, \vec{\jmath}, \vec{k}\}$, the cross product satisfies

$$
\vec{\imath} \times \vec{\jmath}=\vec{k}, \quad \vec{\jmath} \times \vec{k}=\vec{\imath}, \quad \vec{k} \times \vec{\imath}=\vec{\jmath},
$$

so $\mathbb{R}^{3}$ with the cross product as Lie bracket forms the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$. More generally, since the Hodge star maps $\Lambda^{2} V \rightarrow V$ for $V$ an orientable 3 -dimensional inner product space, we get that $\Lambda^{2} V$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$.

Exercise II.37. Suppose $T$ is any $n \times n$ complex matrix. Show that

$$
\exp ((s+t) T)=\exp (s T) \exp (t T)
$$

by a power series calculation. (Hint: use the binomial theorem.) Show that for a fixed $T, \exp (t T)$ is a smooth function from $t \in \mathbb{R}$ to the $n \times n$ matrices. Show that $\exp (t T)$ is the identity when $t=0$ and that

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \exp (t T)\right|_{t=0}=T
$$

Solution II.37. Expressing the exponential of $(s+t) T$ as a power series,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\exp ((s+t) T) & =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(s+t)^{n} T^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=0}^{n}\binom{n}{k} \frac{s^{n-k} t^{k} T^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{s^{n-k} t^{k} T^{n}}{k!(n-k)!} \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{s^{n-k} T^{n-k}}{(n-k)!} \frac{t^{k} T^{k}}{k!} \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{s^{n} T^{n}}{n!} \cdot \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n} T^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\exp (s t) \exp (t T)
\end{aligned}
$$

by the Cauchy product formula.
For a fixed $T$, the function

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{T}: t \mapsto \exp (t T) & =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n} T^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\mathrm{id}+t T+\frac{(t T)^{2}}{2}+\frac{(t T)^{3}}{3!}+\cdots
\end{aligned}
$$

is smooth since it is polynomial in $t$.
From the above expansion, we get that $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0} \exp (t T)=\mathrm{id}$. Differentiating,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d}{d t} \exp (t T) & =\frac{d}{d t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n} T^{n}}{n!} \\
& =\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n-1} T^{n}}{(n-1)!} \\
& =T \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{t^{n-1} T^{n-1}}{(n-1)!} \\
& =T \exp (t T)
\end{aligned}
$$

so at $t=0$,

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \exp (t T)\right|_{t=0}=T
$$

Exercise II.38. Show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g l}(n, \mathbb{C})$ of $\mathrm{GL}(n, \mathbb{C})$ consists of all $n \times n$ complex matrices. Show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g l}(n, \mathbb{R})$ of $\operatorname{GL}(n, \mathbb{R})$ consists of all $n \times n$ real matrices.

Solution II.38. Let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $\operatorname{GL}(n, \mathbb{C})$ with $\gamma(0)=$ id. We require only that $\operatorname{det}(\gamma(t)) \neq 0$.
Let $\gamma(t)=\exp (t T)$ so, from exercise II.37, $\gamma^{\prime}(0)=T$. By the next exercise, our requirement is equivalent to $e^{t \operatorname{tr}(T)} \neq 0$. This holds for any $n \times n$ complex matrix $T$, so $\mathfrak{g l}(n, \mathbb{C})=M(n, \mathbb{C})$.

The same argument holds when restricting the field to $\mathbb{R}$, so $\mathfrak{g l}(n, \mathbb{R})=M(n, \mathbb{R})$.
Exercise II.39. Show that for any matrix $T$,

$$
\operatorname{det}(\exp (T))=e^{\operatorname{tr}(T)}
$$

(Hint: first show it for diagonalizable matrices, then use the fact that these are dense in the space of all matrices.) Use this to show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C})$ of $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{C})$ consists of all $n \times n$ traceless complex matrices, while the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{R})$ of $\mathrm{SL}(n, \mathbb{R})$ consists of all $n \times n$ traceless real matrices.

Solution II.39. Let $T$ be diagonalizable and write $T=S D S^{-1}$ with $D=$ $\operatorname{diag}\left(\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n}\right)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\exp (T) & =\exp \left(S D S^{-1}\right) \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{S D^{n} S^{-1}}{n!} \\
& =S \exp (D) S^{-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
\operatorname{det}(\exp (T)) & =\operatorname{det}\left(S \exp (D) S^{-1}\right) \\
& =\operatorname{det}(\exp (D)) \\
& =\prod_{i=1}^{n} e^{\lambda_{i}} \\
& =\exp \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i}\right) \\
& =e^{\operatorname{tr}(D)} \\
& =e^{\operatorname{tr}(T)}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since diagonalizable matrices are dense in the space of matrices, this holds for all $n \times n$ matrices.

Let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $\operatorname{SL}(n, \mathbb{C})$ with $\gamma(0)=\mathrm{id}$. We require only that $\operatorname{det}(\gamma(t))=$ 1. Let $\gamma(t)=\exp (t T)$ so, from exercise II. $37, \gamma^{\prime}(0)=T$. Then our condition becomes $e^{t \operatorname{tr}(T)}=1$ so $\operatorname{tr}(T)=0$ and $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C})$ is all $n \times n$ traceless complex matrices.

The same argument holds when restricting the field to $\mathbb{R}$, so $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{R})$ is all $n \times n$ traceless real matrices.

Exercise II.40. Let $g$ be a metric of signature $(p, q)$ on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$, where $p+q=n$. Show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$ of $\mathrm{SO}(p, q)$ consists of all real $n \times n$ matrices $T$ with

$$
g(T v, w)=-g(v, T w)
$$

for all $v, w \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$. Show that the dimension of $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$, hence that of $\operatorname{SO}(p, q)$, is $\frac{n(n-1)}{2}$. Determine an explicit basis of the Lorentz Lie algebra, $\mathfrak{s o}(3,1)$.
Solution II.40. Let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $\operatorname{SO}(p, q)$ with $\gamma(0)=\mathrm{id}$. Then for any $v, w \in \mathbb{R}^{n}$,

$$
g(\gamma(t) v, \gamma(t) w)=g(v, w)
$$

for all $t$. Letting $\gamma^{\prime}(0)=T$ and differentiating at $t=0$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{d}{d t} g(\gamma(t) v, \gamma(t) w)\right|_{t=0} & =\left.\frac{d}{d t}\left(g_{\mu \nu} \gamma(t)^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} v^{\rho} \gamma(t)^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}\right)\right|_{t=0} \\
& =\left.g_{\mu \nu}\left(\gamma(t)^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} v^{\rho} \gamma^{\prime}(t)^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}+\gamma^{\prime}(t)^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} v^{\rho} \gamma(t)^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}\right)\right|_{t=0} \\
& =g_{\mu \nu}\left(\delta_{\rho}^{\mu} v^{\rho} T^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}+T^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} v^{\rho} \delta_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}\right) \\
& =g_{\mu \nu}\left(v^{\mu} T^{\nu}{ }_{\sigma} w^{\sigma}+T^{\mu}{ }_{\rho} v^{\rho} w^{\nu}\right) \\
& =g(v, T w)+g(T v, w)
\end{aligned}
$$

so $g(v, T w)+g(T v, w)=0$ and therefore $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$ is the set of real $n \times n$ matrices $T$ satisfying $g(T v, w)=-g(v, T w)$. Thus, elements of $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$ are traceless and either symmetric or skew-symmetric, satisfying $T_{\mu \nu}= \pm T_{\nu \mu}$ where the sign is negative if $\mu, \nu<q$ ( 0 -indexed), otherwise positive.
The dimension of this space is $\frac{n(n-1)}{2}$ and, since the dimension of the tangent space is equal to the dimension of the manifold, $\operatorname{dim}(\mathrm{SO}(p, q))=\frac{n(n-1)}{2}$ as well.

As a result, we expect $\mathfrak{s o}(3,1)$ to be a 6 -dimensional vector space. A natural basis will be three spatial rotations and three Lorentz boosts. The spatial rotations can be constructed from the familiar basis of $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$ as

$$
J_{x}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{y}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & -1 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad J_{z}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right) .
$$

For the Lorentz boosts as in solution II.1, let $\gamma_{i}(\zeta)$ be a path in $\mathrm{SO}(3,1)$ about $j k$ parameterised by rapidity. Denoting $\gamma_{i}^{\prime}(0)=K_{i}$,

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\gamma_{x}(\zeta)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\zeta) & -\sinh (\zeta) & 0 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\zeta) & \cosh (\zeta) & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right), & K_{x}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \\
\gamma_{y}(\zeta)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\zeta) & 0 & -\sinh (\zeta) & 0 \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\zeta) & 0 & \cosh (\zeta) & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 1
\end{array}\right), & K_{y}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \\
\gamma_{z}(\zeta)=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
\cosh (\zeta) & 0 & 0 & -\sinh (\zeta) \\
0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\
-\sinh (\zeta) & 0 & 0 & \cosh (\zeta)
\end{array}\right), & K_{z}=\left(\begin{array}{rrrr}
0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
-1 & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

We can combine these into the skew-symmetric matrix of Lorentz generators

$$
M=\left(\begin{array}{cccc}
0 & K_{x} & K_{y} & K_{z} \\
-K_{x} & 0 & J_{z} & -J_{y} \\
-K_{y} & -J_{z} & 0 & J_{x} \\
-K_{z} & J_{y} & -J_{x} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

where in this form we notice that each entry $M_{\alpha \beta}$ can be expressed in terms of the Minkowski metric $\eta$ as

$$
\left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)_{\mu \nu}=\eta_{\alpha \mu} \eta_{\beta \nu}-\eta_{\beta \mu} \eta_{\alpha \nu}
$$

Exercise II.41. Show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{u}(n)$ of $\mathrm{U}(n)$ consists of all skewadjoint complex $n \times n$ matrices, that is, matrices $T$ with

$$
T_{i j}=-\bar{T}_{j i}
$$

In particular, show that $\mathfrak{u}(1)$ consists of the purely imaginary complex numbers:

$$
\mathfrak{u}(1)=\{i x \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}
$$

Show that the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ of $\mathrm{SU}(n)$ consists of all traceless skew-adjoint complex $n \times n$ matrices.

Solution II.41. Let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $\mathrm{U}(n)$ with $\gamma(0)=\mathrm{id}$. Then for any $v, w \in \mathbb{C}^{n}$,

$$
\langle\gamma(t) v, \gamma(t) w\rangle=\bar{\gamma}(t)_{i j} \bar{v}^{j} \gamma(t)_{i k} w^{k}=\bar{v}^{i} w^{i}
$$

Let $\gamma^{\prime}(0)=T$. Differentiating and setting $t=0$,

$$
\bar{v}^{i} T_{i j} w^{j}+\bar{T}_{i j} \bar{v}^{j} w^{i}=0
$$

so $T_{i j}=-\bar{T}_{j i}$.
For $z \in \mathfrak{u}(1)$, our condition reduces to $z=-\bar{z}$, so $\mathfrak{u}(1)=\{i x \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}$.
For $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$, let $\gamma(t)$ be a path in $\operatorname{SU}(n)$ with $\gamma(0)=$ id and let $\gamma^{\prime}(0)=T$. We require $\operatorname{det}(\gamma(t))=1$ which, by exercise II.39, is equivalent to $\operatorname{tr}(T)=0$. Therefore $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ consists of all traceless skew-adjoint complex $n \times n$ matrices.
Exercise II.42. Show this for $G$ a matrix Lie group by differentiating

$$
\gamma(t) \gamma(t)^{-1}=\mathrm{id}
$$

with respect to $t$, using the product rule.
Solution II.42. Differentiating,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{d}{d t}\left(\gamma(t) \gamma(t)^{-1}\right)\right|_{t=0} & =\left.\gamma(0) \frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)^{-1}\right|_{t=0}+\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)\right|_{t=0} \cdot \gamma(0)^{-1} \\
& =\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)^{-1}\right|_{t=0}+\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)\right|_{t=0}
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)\right|_{t=0}=-\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)^{-1}\right|_{t=0} .
$$

Exercise II.43. If $G$ is a matrix Lie group and $\gamma, \eta$ are paths in $G$ with $\gamma(0)=\eta(0)=1$, show that

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t) \eta(t)\right|_{t=0}=\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t)\right|_{t=0}+\left.\frac{d}{d t} \eta(t)\right|_{t=0} .
$$

Conclude that the differential of $:: G \times G \rightarrow G$ and $(1,1) \in G \times G$ is the addition map from $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{g}$ to $\mathfrak{g}$.

Solution II.43. By differentiating,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \gamma(t) \eta(t)\right|_{t=0} & =\gamma^{\prime}(0) \eta(0)+\gamma(0) \eta^{\prime}(0) \\
& =\gamma^{\prime}(0)+\eta^{\prime}(0)
\end{aligned}
$$

as required. This implies that the derivative transforms the group operation on $G \times G$ into addition on $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{g}$.

Exercise II.44. Check these. Note that in 2, the term 'scalars' means real numbers if $\mathfrak{g}$ is a real vector space, but complex numbers if $\mathfrak{g}$ is a complex vector space.

Solution II.44. In the case of matrix Lie groups, where the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}$ consists of matrices and the Lie bracket is the commutator, it is easy to check the following identities:

1. $[v, w]=-[w, v]$ for all $v, w \in \mathfrak{g}$,
2. $[u, \alpha v+\beta w]=\alpha[u, v]+\beta[u, w]$ for all $u, v, w \in \mathfrak{g}$ and scalars $\alpha, \beta$,
3. the Jacobi identity: $[u,[v, w]]+[v,[w, u]]+[w,[u, v]]=0$.

See solution I.24, which is identical.
Exercise II.45. Show that the Lie algebras $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ and $\mathfrak{s o ( 3 )}$ are isomorphic as follows. First show that $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ has as a basis the quaternions $I, J, K$ or, in other words, the matrices $-i \sigma_{1},-i \sigma_{2},-i \sigma_{3}$. Then show that the linear map $f: \mathfrak{s u}(2) \rightarrow \mathfrak{s o}(3)$ given by

$$
-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j} \mapsto J_{j}
$$

is a Lie algebra homomorphism.
Solution II.45. From exercise II.20, $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is isomorphic to $S^{3}$ and therefore its tangent space is 3 -dimensional. From exercise II.41, $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ consists of all traceless skew-adjoint complex $2 \times 2$ matrices. From exercise II.18, the Pauli matrices are linearly independent and $\operatorname{tr}\left(c_{i} \sigma_{i}\right)=0$ for any $c_{i} \in \mathbb{C}$.

Since the quaternions $I, J, K$ in matrix form are three linearly independent traceless skew-adjoint complex $2 \times 2$ matrices, they form a basis of $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$.

A Lie algebra isomorphism is a bijective linear map $f: \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{h}$ preserving the Lie bracket, i.e. mapping $[v, w] \mapsto[f(v), f(w)]$. Recall from exercise II. 19 that $\left[\sigma_{i}, \sigma_{j}\right]=2 i \epsilon_{i j k} \sigma_{k}$ and from exercise II. 36 that $\left[J_{i}, J_{j}\right]=\epsilon_{i j k} J_{k}$ and consider the obviously bijective map $f:-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j} \mapsto J_{j}$ from $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ to $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
f\left(\left[-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{i},-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j}\right]\right) & =f\left(-\frac{1}{4}\left[\sigma_{i}, \sigma_{j}\right]\right) \\
& =f\left(-\frac{i}{2} \epsilon_{i j k} \sigma_{k}\right) \\
& =\epsilon_{i j k} J_{k} \\
& =\left[J_{i}, J_{j}\right] \\
& =\left[f\left(-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{i}\right), f\left(-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j}\right)\right]
\end{aligned}
$$

so $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ and $\mathfrak{s o}(3)$ are isomorphic.
Exercise II.46. Let $M$ be any manifold and $v, w \in \operatorname{Vect}(M)$. Let $\phi$ be a diffeomorphism of $M$. Show that

$$
\phi_{*}[v, w]=\left[\phi_{*} v, \phi_{*} w\right] .
$$

Conclude that if $v, w$ are two left-invariant vector fields on a Lie group, so is $[v, w]$.

Solution II.46. Recall from solution I. 18 the pushforward of a vector at a point,

$$
\phi_{*}\left(v_{p}\right)(f)=\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)(\phi(p)) .
$$

Applying $\phi_{*}[v, w]$ to some $f \in C^{\infty}(M)$ at $p \in M$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\phi_{*}[v, w]_{p} f & =[v, w]_{p}\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \\
& =v\left(w\left(\phi^{*} f\right)\right)(\phi(p))-w\left(v\left(\phi^{*} f\right)\right)(\phi(p)) \\
& =v\left(\left(\phi_{*} w\right)(f)(\phi(p))\right)-w\left(\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)(\phi(p))\right) \\
& =v\left(w\left(\phi^{*} f\right)(\phi(p))\right)-w\left(v\left(\phi^{*} f\right)(\phi(p))\right) \\
& =v\left(w\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \circ \phi\right)(p)-w\left(v\left(\phi^{*} f\right) \circ \phi\right)(p) \\
& =\phi_{*} v\left(w\left(\phi^{*} f\right)\right)(p)-\phi_{*} w\left(v\left(\phi^{*} f\right)\right)(p) \\
& =\phi_{*} v\left(\left(\phi_{*} w\right)(f)\right)(p)-\phi_{*} w\left(\left(\phi_{*} v\right)(f)\right)(p) \\
& =\left[\phi_{*} v, \phi_{*} w\right]_{p} f .
\end{aligned}
$$

If $v, w$ are left-invariant then $\phi_{*}[v, w]=\left[\phi_{*} v, \phi_{*} w\right]=[v, w]$, so $[v, w]$ is also left-invariant.

Exercise II.47. Let $G$ be a matrix Lie group. Let $v$ be a left-invariant vector field on $G$ and $v_{1} \in \mathfrak{g}$ its value at the identity. Let $\phi_{t}: G \rightarrow G$ be given by

$$
\phi_{t}(g)=g \exp \left(t v_{1}\right) .
$$

Show that $\phi_{t}$ is the flow generated by $v$, that is, that

$$
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \phi_{t}(g)\right|_{t=0}=v_{g}
$$

for all $g \in G$.
Solution II.47. Recall from exercise I. 12 that for a manifold $M, f \in C^{\infty}(M)$ and a path $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow M$,

$$
\gamma^{\prime}(t): f \mapsto \frac{d}{d t} f(\gamma(t)) .
$$

Denoting $\gamma(t)=\exp \left(t v_{\text {id }}\right)$, we have

$$
\gamma(0)=\mathrm{id}, \quad \gamma^{\prime}(0)=v_{\mathrm{id}} .
$$

Differentiating,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\frac{d}{d t} \phi_{t}(g)\right|_{t=0} & =\left.\frac{d}{d t} L_{g}\left(\exp \left(t v_{\mathrm{id}}\right)\right)\right|_{t=0} \\
& =\gamma^{\prime}(0)\left(L_{g}\right) \\
& =v_{\mathrm{id}}\left(L_{g}\right) \\
& =\left(L_{g}\right)_{*} v_{\mathrm{id}} \\
& =v_{g}
\end{aligned}
$$

which, from §I.3.3, implies that $\phi_{t}$ is the flow generated by $v$.

Exercise II.48. Let $G$ be a matrix Lie group and $\mathfrak{g}$ its Lie algebra. Let $u_{1}, v_{1}$ and $w_{1}=\left[u_{1}, v_{1}\right]$ be elements of $\mathfrak{g}$ and let $u, v$ and $w$ be the corresponding left-invariant vector fields on $G$. Show that $[u, v]=w$, so that $\mathfrak{g}$ and the left-invariant vector fields on $G$ are isomorphic as Lie algebras. (Hint: use the previous exercise and, if necessary, review the material on flows in Chapter 3 of Part I.)

Solution II.48. Let

$$
\gamma_{u_{1}}(t)=\exp \left(t u_{1}\right), \quad \gamma_{v_{1}}(s)=\exp \left(s v_{1}\right)
$$

be paths in $G$. Let $\phi_{t}, \psi_{s}$ be flows generated by $u$ and $v$, respectively, i.e.

$$
\phi_{t}(g)=g \gamma_{u_{1}}(t), \quad \psi_{s}(g)=g \gamma_{v_{1}}(s)
$$

We have that

$$
\left[u_{1}, v_{1}\right]=\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial s \partial t}\left(\gamma_{u_{1}}(t) \gamma_{v_{1}}(s)-\gamma_{v_{1}}(s) \gamma_{u_{1}}(t)\right)\right|_{s=t=0}
$$

Recall from exercise I. 23 the Lie bracket of vector fields in terms of their flows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
{[u, v]_{g} } & =\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial s \partial t}\left(\psi_{s}\left(\phi_{t}(g)\right)-\phi_{t}\left(\psi_{s}(g)\right)\right)\right|_{s=t=0} \\
& =\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial s \partial t}\left(\psi_{s}\left(g \gamma_{u_{1}}(t)\right)-\phi_{t}\left(g \gamma_{v_{1}}(s)\right)\right)\right|_{s=t=0} \\
& =\left.\frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial s \partial t}\left(g \gamma_{u_{1}}(t) \gamma_{v_{1}}(s)-g \gamma_{v_{1}}(s) \gamma_{u_{1}}(t)\right)\right|_{s=t=0}
\end{aligned}
$$

giving $\left[u_{1}, v_{1}\right]=[u, v]_{1}$.
Pushing forward $w_{1}$ by $L_{g}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(L_{g}\right)_{*} w_{1} & =\left(L_{g}\right)_{*}\left[u_{1}, v_{1}\right] \\
& =\left(L_{g}\right)_{*}[u, v]_{1} \\
& =[u, v]_{g}
\end{aligned}
$$

and since $\left(L_{g}\right)_{*} w_{1}=w_{g}$, we get $w=[u, v]$.
Exercise II.49. Show that this is a Lie algebra homomorphism.
Solution II.49. The claim is that every homomorphism $\rho: G \rightarrow H$ between Lie groups determines a corresponding homomorphism $d \rho: \mathfrak{g} \rightarrow \mathfrak{h}$ between their Lie algebras given by

$$
d \rho=(\rho)_{*}: T_{1} G \rightarrow T_{1} H
$$

By exercise II.46, for $v, w \in \mathfrak{g}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \rho([v, w]) & =\rho_{*}([v, w]) \\
& =\left[\rho_{*} v, \rho_{*} w\right] \\
& =[d \rho(v), d \rho(w)]
\end{aligned}
$$

so $d \rho$ is a Lie algebra homomorphism.

Exercise II.50. Do these calculations.
Solution II.50. Consider the two-to-one homomorphism $\rho: \mathrm{SU}(2) \rightarrow \mathrm{SO}(3)$ from §II.1.1, which determines the homomorphism $d \rho: \mathfrak{s u}(2) \rightarrow \mathfrak{s o}(3)$.

Our conventional basis for $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$ is $\left\{-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j}\right\}$, so the path in $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ corresponding to $j=3$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_{t} & =\exp \left(-\frac{i}{2} t \sigma_{3}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$\rho\left(g_{t}\right)$ is determined by its action on each

$$
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{j}=g_{t} \sigma_{j} g_{t}^{-1}
$$

For $\sigma_{1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{1} & =g_{t} \sigma_{1} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{-\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & e^{-i t} \\
e^{i t} & 0
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\cos (t) \sigma_{1}+\sin (t) \sigma_{2},
\end{aligned}
$$

for $\sigma_{2}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{2} & =g_{t} \sigma_{2} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -i \\
i & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{-\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -i e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} \\
i e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{-\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -i e^{-i t} \\
i e^{i t} & 0
\end{array}\right) \\
& =-\sin (t) \sigma_{1}+\cos (t) \sigma_{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

and for $\sigma_{3}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{3} & =g_{t} \sigma_{3} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{-\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{-\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & -e^{\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
e^{\frac{i t}{2}} & 0 \\
0 & e^{-\frac{i t}{2}}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\sigma_{3} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that if we instead used $\left\{\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{j}\right\}$ as our basis for $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$, our result would have the sign flipped on each sine function, corresponding to a positive rotation about the $z$-axis by $t$.

Exercise II.51. Show that $\rho\left(\exp \left(-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{1}\right)\right)$ is a rotation of angle $t$ about the $x$-axis and $\rho\left(\exp \left(-\frac{i}{2} \sigma_{2}\right)\right)$ is a rotation of angle $t$ about the $y$-axis.

Solution II.51. The path in $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ corresponding to $j=1$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_{t}= & \exp \left(-\frac{i}{2} t \sigma_{1}\right) \\
= & \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{\left(-\frac{i}{2} t \sigma_{1}\right)^{n}}{n!} \\
= & \sigma_{0} \cdot\left(\mathrm{id}+\frac{\left(-\frac{i}{2} t\right)^{2}}{2!}+\frac{\left(-\frac{i}{2} t\right)^{4}}{4!}+\cdots\right) \\
& +\sigma_{1} \cdot\left(\frac{-\frac{i}{2} t}{1}+\frac{\left(-\frac{i}{2} t\right)^{3}}{3!}+\frac{\left(-\frac{i}{2} t\right)^{5}}{5!}+\cdots\right) \\
= & \sigma_{0} \cdot\left(\mathrm{id}-\frac{\left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}}{2!}+\frac{\left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{4}}{4!}+\cdots\right) \\
& +i \sigma_{1} \cdot\left(-\frac{t}{2}+\frac{\left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{3}}{3!}-\frac{\left(-\frac{t}{2}\right)^{5}}{5!}+\cdots\right) \\
= & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sigma_{0}-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sigma_{1} \\
= & \left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

$\rho\left(g_{t}\right)$ is determined by its action on each $\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{j}=g_{t} \sigma_{j} g_{t}^{-1}$.
For $\sigma_{1}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{1} & =g_{t} \sigma_{1} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & 1 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\sigma_{1},
\end{aligned}
$$

for $\sigma_{2}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{2} & =g_{t} \sigma_{2} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & -i \\
i & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
2 \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i\left(\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}-\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}\right) \\
i\left(\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}-\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}\right) & -2 \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\sin (t) & -i \cos (t) \\
i \cos (t) & -\sin (t)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\cos (t) \sigma_{2}+\sin (t) \sigma_{3}
\end{aligned}
$$

and for $\sigma_{3}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\rho\left(g_{t}\right) \sigma_{3} & =g_{t} \sigma_{3} g_{t}^{-1} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{rr}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}-\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2} & 2 i \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
-2 i \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}-\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)^{2}
\end{array}\right) \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{cc}
\cos (t) & i \sin (t) \\
-i \sin (t) & -\cos (t)
\end{array}\right) \\
& =-\sin (t) \sigma_{2}+\cos (t) \sigma_{3} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Flipping the sign of $t$ to be consistent with our convention of rotating in a positive direction, in the space spanned by $\left\{\sigma_{j}\right\}$ we get

$$
\rho\left(g_{t}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
1 & 0 & 0 \\
0 & \cos (t) & -\sin (t) \\
0 & \sin (t) & \cos (t)
\end{array}\right)
$$

which describes a (positive) rotation about the $x$-axis by $t$.
The path in $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ corresponding to $j=2$ is

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_{t} & =\exp \left(-\frac{i}{2} t \sigma_{2}\right) \\
& =\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sigma_{0}-i \sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \sigma_{2} \\
& =\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & -\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) \\
\sin \left(\frac{t}{2}\right) & \cos \left(\frac{t}{2}\right)
\end{array}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

By similar calculations and after flipping $t$, we get

$$
\rho\left(g_{t}\right)=\left(\begin{array}{ccc}
\cos (t) & 0 & \sin (t) \\
0 & 1 & 0 \\
-\sin (t) & 0 & \cos (t)
\end{array}\right)
$$

which describes a (positive) rotation about the $y$-axis by $t$.

Exercise II.52. Show that in the spin- $\frac{1}{2}$ representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$, the expected value of the angular momentum about the $z$-axis in the so-called spin-up state,

$$
\uparrow=\binom{1}{0}
$$

is $\frac{1}{2}$, while in the spin-down state,

$$
\downarrow=\binom{0}{1}
$$

it is $-\frac{1}{2}$. Similarly, compute the expected value of the angular momentum about the $x$ - and $y$-axes ${ }^{6}$ in these states.

Solution II.52. The expected value of the $z$-component of the system's angular momentum about that axis is given by

$$
\left\langle\psi, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{z}}{2}\right) \psi\right\rangle
$$

where $d U$ is a representation of $\mathfrak{s u}(2)$. Recall from exercise II. 22 that the spin- $\frac{1}{2}$ representation of $\mathrm{SU}(2)$ is equivalent to the fundamental representation.

For the spin-up state,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\uparrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{z}}{2}\right) \uparrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\
0 & -\frac{1}{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{1}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\binom{\frac{1}{2}}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =\frac{1}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

and for the spin-down state,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\downarrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{z}}{2}\right) \downarrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\left(\begin{array}{rr}
\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\
0 & -\frac{1}{2}
\end{array}\right)\binom{0}{1}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\binom{0}{-\frac{1}{2}}\right\rangle \\
& =-\frac{1}{2}
\end{aligned}
$$

[^5]For the $x$-axis,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\uparrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{x}}{2}\right) \uparrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\left(\begin{array}{cc}
0 & \frac{1}{2} \\
\frac{1}{2} & 0
\end{array}\right)\binom{1}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\binom{0}{\frac{1}{2}}\right\rangle \\
& =0 \\
\left\langle\downarrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{x}}{2}\right) \downarrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & \frac{1}{2} \\
\frac{1}{2} & 0
\end{array}\right)\binom{0}{1}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\binom{\frac{1}{2}}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

and for the $y$-axis,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left\langle\uparrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{y}}{2}\right) \uparrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & -\frac{i}{2} \\
\frac{i}{2} & 0
\end{array}\right)\binom{1}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 1}{0},\binom{0}{\frac{i}{2}}\right\rangle \\
& =0 \\
\left\langle\downarrow, d U\left(\frac{\sigma_{y}}{2}\right) \downarrow\right\rangle & =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\left(\begin{array}{rr}
0 & -\frac{i}{2} \\
\frac{i}{2} & 0
\end{array}\right)\binom{0}{1}\right\rangle \\
& =\left\langle\binom{ 0}{1},\binom{-\frac{i}{2}}{0}\right\rangle \\
& =0
\end{aligned}
$$

Exercise II.53. Show that $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{R}), \mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C}), \mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$ and $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ are semisimple, except for certain low-dimensional cases, which you should determine.

Solution II.53. We say that $\mathfrak{g}$ is a semisimple Lie algebra if every element of $\mathfrak{g}$ is a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements.
Consider first $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C})$, which we know from exercise II. 39 has a representation as all $n \times n$ traceless complex matrices.

- Let $z \in \mathfrak{s l}(1, \mathbb{C})$. Then $\operatorname{tr}(z)=0$, so $z=0$ and $\mathfrak{s l}(1, \mathbb{C})=\{0\}$ is semisimple.
- When $n=2$, we can use the basis

$$
e=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 1 \\
0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad f=\left(\begin{array}{ll}
0 & 0 \\
1 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad h=\left(\begin{array}{rr}
1 & 0 \\
0 & -1
\end{array}\right)
$$

of $\mathfrak{s l}(2, \mathbb{C})$ satisfying

$$
[h, e]=2 e, \quad[h, f]=-2 f, \quad[e, f]=h,
$$

implying every element of $\mathfrak{s l}(2, \mathbb{C})$ is a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements and therefore $\mathfrak{s l}(2, \mathbb{C})$ is semisimple.

- Let $E_{i j}$ be the matrix with 1 at the $i, j$ position and zero elsewhere. Notice that $E_{i k} E_{l j}=\delta_{k l} E_{i j}$, so

$$
\left[E_{i k}, E_{l j}\right]=\delta_{k l} E_{i j}-\delta_{i j} E_{l k}
$$

implying every element of $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C})$ is a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements and therefore $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{C})$ is semisimple.

The same argument holds when restricting the field to $\mathbb{R}$, so $\mathfrak{s l}(n, \mathbb{R})$ is also semisimple.

From exercise II.40, a representation of $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q)$ consists of all real traceless $n \times n$ matrices $T$ satisfying $T_{\mu \nu}= \pm T_{\nu \mu}$, where the sign is negative if $\mu, \nu<q$ (0-indexed), otherwise positive.

Recall the matrix of Lorentz generators $M$ from solution II. 40 and generalise it to use a metric $g$ on $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ of signature $(p, q)$, so

$$
\left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)_{\mu \nu}=g_{\alpha \mu} g_{\beta \nu}-g_{\beta \mu} g_{\alpha \nu}
$$

or, contracting, $\left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{\mu}{ }_{\nu}=\delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\beta \nu}-\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \nu}$. Notice that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)_{\rho}^{\mu}\left(M_{\gamma \delta}\right)_{\nu}^{\rho}= & \left(\delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\beta \rho}-\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \rho}\right)\left(\delta_{\gamma}^{\rho} g_{\delta \nu}-\delta_{\delta}^{\rho} g_{\gamma \nu}\right) \\
= & \delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\beta \rho} \delta_{\gamma}^{\rho} g_{\delta \nu}-\delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\beta \rho} \delta_{\delta}^{\rho} g_{\gamma \nu} \\
& -\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \rho} \delta_{\gamma}^{\rho} g_{\delta \nu}+\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \rho} \delta_{\delta}^{\rho} g_{\gamma \nu} \\
= & g_{\beta \gamma} \delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}-g_{\beta \delta} \delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu} \\
& -g_{\alpha \gamma} \delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}+g_{\alpha \delta} \delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu}
\end{aligned}
$$

SO

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[M_{\alpha \beta}, M_{\gamma \delta}\right]_{\nu}^{\mu}=} & \left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)_{\rho}^{\mu}\left(M_{\gamma \delta}\right)_{\nu}^{\rho}-\left(M_{\gamma \delta}\right)_{\rho}^{\mu}\left(M_{\alpha \beta}\right)^{\rho} \\
= & g_{\beta \gamma} \delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}-g_{\beta \delta} \delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu}-g_{\alpha \gamma} \delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}+g_{\alpha \delta} \delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu} \\
& -g_{\delta \alpha} \delta_{\gamma}^{\mu} g_{\beta \nu}+g_{\delta \beta} \delta_{\gamma}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \nu}+g_{\gamma \alpha} \delta_{\delta}^{\mu} g_{\beta \nu}-g_{\gamma \beta} \delta_{\delta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \nu} \\
= & g_{\beta \gamma}\left(\delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}-\delta_{\delta}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \nu}\right)-g_{\beta \delta}\left(\delta_{\alpha}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu}-\delta_{\gamma}^{\mu} g_{\alpha \nu}\right) \\
& -g_{\alpha \gamma}\left(\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\delta \nu}-\delta_{\delta}^{\mu} g_{\beta \nu}\right)+g_{\alpha \delta}\left(\delta_{\beta}^{\mu} g_{\gamma \nu}-\delta_{\gamma}^{\mu} g_{\beta \nu}\right) \\
= & g_{\beta \gamma}\left(M_{\alpha \delta}\right)^{\mu}{ }_{\nu}-g_{\beta \delta}\left(M_{\alpha \gamma}\right)^{\mu}{ }_{\nu}-g_{\alpha \gamma}\left(M_{\beta \delta}\right)^{\mu}{ }_{\nu}+g_{\alpha \delta}\left(M_{\beta \gamma}\right)_{\nu}^{\mu}
\end{aligned}
$$

giving

$$
\left[M_{\alpha \beta}, M_{\gamma \delta}\right]=g_{\beta \gamma} M_{\alpha \delta}-g_{\beta \delta} M_{\alpha \gamma}-g_{\alpha \gamma} M_{\beta \delta}+g_{\alpha \delta} M_{\beta \gamma}
$$

This implies that every element of $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q), n>2$, is a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements and therefore $\mathfrak{s o}(p, q), n>2$ is semisimple.

From exercise II.41, a representation of $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ consists of all traceless skewadjoint complex $n \times n$ matrices. As with $\mathfrak{s l}(1, \mathbb{C}), \mathfrak{s u}(1)$ is zero-dimensional and trivially semisimple. For $n \geqslant 2$, consider generators $T_{a}$ similar to the $E_{i j} \mathrm{~s}$ of $\mathfrak{s l}(2, \mathbb{C})$ which are skew-adjoint and traceless. There are $n^{2}-1$ such linearly independent entities and therefore they form a basis of $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$. As before, we can construct $\left[T_{a}, T_{b}\right]=f_{a b c} T_{c}$ for $f_{a b c}$ structure constants. Trusting that these constants are non-zero, every element of $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ is a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements and therefore $\mathfrak{s u}(n)$ is semisimple.

Exercise II.54. Show that if $\mathfrak{g}$ and $\mathfrak{h}$ are Lie algebras, so is the direct sum $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$, with bracket given by

$$
\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right]=\left([x, y],\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right)
$$

Show that if $G$ and $H$ are Lie groups with Lie algebras $\mathfrak{g}$ and $\mathfrak{h}$, the Lie algebra of $G \times H$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$. Show that if $\mathfrak{g}$ and $\mathfrak{h}$ are semisimple, so is $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$.

Solution II.54. To show that $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$ is a Lie algebra, we must check identities 1, 2 and 3 from solution II.44.

1. For anticommutativity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right] } & =\left([x, y],\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =\left(-[y, x],-\left[y^{\prime}, x^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =-\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

2. For linearity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right), \alpha\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)+\beta\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)\right] } & =\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(\alpha y+\beta z, \alpha y^{\prime}+\beta z^{\prime}\right)\right] \\
& =\left([x, \alpha y+\beta z],\left[x^{\prime}, \alpha y^{\prime}+\beta z^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =\left(\alpha[x, y]+\beta[x, z], \alpha\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]+\beta\left[x^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =\alpha\left([x, y],\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right)+\beta\left([x, z],\left[x^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =\alpha\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right]+\beta\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

3. For the Jacobi identity,

$$
\begin{aligned}
{\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] } & =\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left([y, z],\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right)\right] \\
& =\left([x,[y, z]],\left[x^{\prime},\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right]\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and similarly,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(z, z^{\prime}\right),\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)\right]\right]=\left([y,[z, x]],\left[y^{\prime},\left[z^{\prime}, x^{\prime}\right]\right]\right),} \\
& {\left[\left(z, z^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right]\right]=\left([z,[x, y]],\left[z^{\prime},\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right]\right)}
\end{aligned}
$$

so

$$
\begin{aligned}
& {\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] } \\
&+\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(z, z^{\prime}\right),\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)\right]\right] \\
&+\left[\left(z, z^{\prime}\right),\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right]\right]=\left([x,[y, z]],\left[x^{\prime},\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right]\right) \\
&+\left([y,[z, x]],\left[y^{\prime},\left[z^{\prime}, x^{\prime}\right]\right]\right) \\
&+\left([z,[x, y]],\left[z^{\prime},\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right]\right) \\
&=([x,[y, z]]+[y,[z, x]]+[z,[x, y]], \\
& {\left.\left[x^{\prime},\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right]+\left[y^{\prime},\left[z^{\prime}, x^{\prime}\right]\right]+\left[z^{\prime},\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right]\right) } \\
&=(0,0) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Consider the linear map

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f: \mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h} \rightarrow T_{\mathrm{id}} G \times H \\
& \quad:\left(x, x^{\prime}\right) \mapsto x \oplus x^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

which preserves the Lie bracket above as

$$
\begin{aligned}
f\left(\left[\left(x, x^{\prime}\right),\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right]\right) & =f\left([x, y],\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right]\right) \\
& =[x, y] \oplus\left[x^{\prime}, y^{\prime}\right] \\
& =\left[x \oplus x^{\prime}, y \oplus y^{\prime}\right] \\
& =\left[f\left(x, x^{\prime}\right), f\left(y, y^{\prime}\right)\right] .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $f$ is bijective, the Lie algebra of $G \times H$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$.
If $\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h}$ are semisimple then any element of $\mathfrak{g}, \mathfrak{h}$ can be written as a linear combination of the Lie bracket of other elements. By linearity, we need only consider $x=[y, z] \in \mathfrak{g}$ and $x^{\prime}=\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right] \in \mathfrak{h}$. Then

$$
\left(x, x^{\prime}\right)=\left([y, z],\left[y^{\prime}, z^{\prime}\right]\right)=\left[\left(y, y^{\prime}\right),\left(z, z^{\prime}\right)\right]
$$

so $\mathfrak{g} \oplus \mathfrak{h}$ is also semisimple.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ We use upper indices since we're in the cotangent space.

[^1]:    ${ }^{2}$ Note the $i$, missing in the text.

[^2]:    ${ }^{3}$ The original hint uses the wrong boundary.

[^3]:    ${ }^{4}$ We approach $r$, not $r^{2}$, since the latter is not Euclidean.

[^4]:    ${ }^{5}$ The direction is conventional, but we use positive rotations here to make the isomorphism more direct.

[^5]:    ${ }^{6}$ We consider the $x$ - and $y$-axes since we are already asked to compute the expected value about the $z$-axis.

